



For more African books please make direct search on Google
<https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

✓ 1

NARRATED

MANOBI. Such a beautiful kingdom surrounded by eleven villages, one of the biggest too. Standing between mountains and beautiful waterfalls, no enemy tried the centuries' old kingdom. The people were not allowed to go to it because some of them were humans, Manobi the only home for were cats which were leopard people, jaguar people and healers. Not everyone was one of these, there were few in the villages keeping watch and track of everything. The only way to the castle was only December, each village had to choose eight girls and eight boys to go represent them to the King for the December festive more like a holiday. Most people who were rich were lucky enough to go anytime they wanted. Going to another village needed clearance papers from the mayor of

your village, you couldn't just move around like you own the place. There's not much to tell about the kingdom except in the story. Where was I suppose to start again? Ohh the girls, yeah the girls.....

KUVEMNA

"I've been ignoring this big lump in my throat

I shouldn't be crying,

tears were for the weaker days

I'm stronger now, or so I say,

But something's missing

Whatever it is,

it feels like it's laughing at me through the glass of a two-sided mirror

Whatever it is,

it's just laughing at me

And I just wanna scream

What now? I just can't figure it out

What now? I guess I'll just wait it out (wait it out)

What now? Oh, oh, oh, oh! What now?"

Yeah neh going I was busy singing the song in my head, yeah it is pretty obvious what really happened, he broke my heart again but I forgave him again. That's why us women are considered weak, our hearts give away too much love so fast, forgive easily which is annoying. Le-

Voice: What do you do when wrong thoughts come to your mind?

I jumped, oh shit I forgot that I was in church. My sisters literally looked at me, thank God my father was in the front. I am one of the Tshobeka quadruplets, yes there's four of us, me being the youngest, first it's Chiati

Ziphezihle, Sasha and me. My poor mother! Then there are my twin brothers Banzi and Lunje. How she survived giving birth to sets still baffles me!

Voice: Obey! Act the word!

Me: Huh?

Chiati: You zoned out again.

Me: I can never.

Zihle: Mention the three ways.

Me: Huh?

Sasha:You were definitely gone.

Pastor: Number 4- Remember that sin shall not have dominion over you. Shall never!In Jesus Christ,we have redemption. This is our present-hour possession. Brother Tshobeka please pray.

Dad:The Lord is my shepherd,there is nothing I lack. Sometimes wrong thoughts take over my mind. Blot out my rebellion. Wash away my guilt and cleanse me from sins. Amen.

Me:Amen.

We all got up and walked out of the hall.

Zihle:Pastor's wife is wearing a red one today.

Chiati:Her hats good gracious.

Sasha:Levi alert.

I huffed, I could feel the pain seeping through my already shattered heart and I had to face him again. The pastor's son who keeps toying with my stupid heart, can't let him go,it keeps seeing a reason to forgive him all the time.

Him:Ladies.

I turned around and looked at him,his black eyes washed over me,he captured my heart the very moment we met.

Honeymoon phase came,the real struggle came and I always

forgave him and he would do it again,my naive heart would still forgive him.

Sasha:What do you want?

Zihle:To ask for a five some.

He looked at me, I looked down, I could hear him sigh and walked away. I could feel my eyes burning as he walked away from me but I had all the time to cry. When was my heart going to get tired of him?

SASHA

Me:Cover for me.

Chiati: What else can we do?If we don't cover for you,Dad is going to kill us.

Zihle:Leave already to your sugar Daddy.

Me: Don't be so bitter because I am feeling generous with my pussy.

Kuve:To old men, I don't even know why.

Me: It's better than giving it to a boy who keeps treating you like shit honey.

Oh snap. That was my cue to leave, I jumped out of the window running to the dirty road. I could spot the car not far from

where I was. I knocked at the door before opening, I sat and took a deep breath.

Him: Almost thought you would change your mind.

Me: Was thinking about it but nah.

Him: How is your sister?

Me: I have sisters in case you forgot Thabiso.

Him: I know that but -

Me: Are you serious going to talk about Kuvemna? She doesn't go for married men.

Him: A friend of mine is-

Me: No, my sisters are off limit, I am doing this so you stay far from them. Don't you remember your end of the deal?

Him: Promises are meant to be broken child, I can keep my end but my friends won't do that.

Me: Can't you talk to them?

Him: Talk them out of getting fresh girls?

Me: You are sick!

I was raised right by my father, then I got to Grayville. I was trapped in by the fast life, made friends got introduced to meaningless sex which paid. First it was occasionally until I

decided to do more of it, that's when I met Thabiso whom I am dating. First it was all fun until his friends got interested in my sisters, they had no idea what I was doing. I wanted out, Thabiso threatened to get them by force, the man is married but doesn't want me to leave. I jumped when something sharp squeezed my chin.

Him: Know your words Sasha Tshobeka.

His eyes were black showing his jaguar, I hated this especially when he used his power. I was human and to me he was superior it was either his way or the highway.

Me: I am so-rry.

Him: Good girl.

Then he was normal and squeezed my thigh. I am doomed aren't I?

✓ 2

ZIPHEZIHLE

Being one of the quadruplets can be frustrating, people mistake us for each other a lot. We were known for being the trouble makers and mischievous. Most people were stunned to see how easy it was to separate each one of us, we all had brown eyes. We were hyper too. We all had birthmarks on our faces, you just had to know where. Mine was on the nose, Sasha's was on her chin, Chiati's on her forehead and Kuvemna's on her right cheek under her eye. Our birthmarks were white it was easy not notice them and people seem to think we were having a skin problem. We attended boarding school in Grayville, the town in which all villages saw each other. We don't know how father seem to have money yet he was just a mechanic and it didn't pay that much. Banzi and Lunje were married and living in town. Prisma Village has always been known for being one of the beautiful villages despite it rained most of the time, that's what happens when you have a rain forest well the whole of Manobi harboured rain forest. We had a beach that had to be used on certain days, couldn't really go our considering how animalistic our rulers can be. They did a monthly survey to make sure that we were following the rules, it was clear how scary they were, I mean you know they can turn to animals in a second of course you should be scared. Unfortunately for the

rest of us we were the followers of the rules,ask no question you might keep your head. Yes we were all born the same day but we were different. Kuvemna the youngest was heart broken because she let herself be stupid,Sasha thinks we have no idea why she keeps continuing with that were cat,news travel faster than a speed train in this kingdom, I had my own fair share of bad breaks, abortion and I was still in high school. We finished high school about couple of days ago and came back home. Chiati that one believes in nonsense I am telling you, happily ever after nonsense making it sound like she was some sort of damsel in distress. She was the only positive one and oldest,it was cute how frustrated she would get if things went the other way but we loved each other nevertheless it was hard not to when we had each other. Then our mother, I can't even remember anything about she left a three years after we were born and never came back. Every time we questioned father about her he would only say she went to a war. We asked if she was dead and he would say yes but the man still wore his wedding ring,stayed from women. He didn't want to talk about her at all and it was definitely annoying because we wanted to know what war. Only Manobi can answer that,he would retort back as if we had a way to get to Manobi without permission. Even the tradition where the mayor chooses who should go to the castle always jumped us because we had no filter,we would embarrass the village.

Me: Is she going to be okay?

Chiati: It's a good thing she's sleeping.

Me: Can't she just stop crying over the guy?

Chiati: Ziphezihle you know very well what love can do to you.

I bit my lip, I definitely know, I thought I was loved, got pregnant and wala he dumped me. I couldn't keep the child so I aborted, the father finds out and he went crazy to a point he tried to stab me. I brushed my hand well more like the scar on my hand.

Chiati: I am not trying to make you feel guilty but love is complex. It's true when they say it's too blind.

Me: Way too blind, Levi keeps cheating on her all the time and she goes back to him all the time. Do you know what happens? When she finally lets him go she won't have a heart for the man that would genuinely love her. I'd rather heal far away from him, Papa raised no weakling I can't go back to something like that.

I knew she could hear me, she's a light sleeper.

Chiati: Keep it down.

Me: Rather walk away with a broken heart than a damaged soul, someone else has to mend a heart you let be destroyed. As long as she has us, she shouldn't be going back and forth with that boy. What is wrong with her? One thing that I know if

someone shows you how he react to certain things,pick your things and go,there are definitely no second chances in love. Cheating is a choice not a mistake Chiatl.

I grabbed my jacket and walked out of the bedroom.

NOMFAZWE

Me:Ncibane,Nojaholo Ntswentswe, Cirha, Qhankqolo, Mhlantl'endlovu, Ngcongolo zimile ematyeni ngenxa yoswela umhlaba,Ndlu yasekunene kaPhalo.(Clan names).

I removed the dress and stepped in the water, I could feel the coldness seeping as I walked deeper into the water fall. I stood in the middle, slowly laid on my back, something pulled me down wrapping something around me and let go. I laid under the water with my eyes closed,the drums echoed as I laid listening.

Voice:She is coming,she is coming.

Me:I know, I saw her in my dreams.

Voice:Then you know what to do.

Me:I don't know, I have tried to look for other options but there are none.

Voice:You have to release him from prison.

My eyes snapped open and I looked at the shadow.

Me: There must be another option and it's not him.

Voice: He has to find the chosen Manobia.

Me: Those are extinct.

Voice: Ancestors made an exception Nomfazwe, release him!

Me: I can't do that.

Like a flash the shadow was strangling my neck making it hard for me to breath.

Voice: You dare defy the ancestors? Release him!

It let go of me, I coughed getting some water in my mouth.

Me: Do you have a guarantee that he won't kill us all this time?

Voice: I am a messenger not you, I definitely don't know what he would do when he comes out but he is the only chance Manobi has against her.

Me: So he could just kill us?

Voice: Everyone except you, he knows what would happen if he tried you. Nomfazwe, Manobi is going to fall and it's up to him to bring it up again.

Me: And the Manobia?

Voice: If he doesn't come out soon consider this kingdom done for. You may take your leave.

I gasped as I got out of the water, didn't bother wiping just got dressed and hurriedly walked towards the castle.

Me:Where is the King and Queen?

Guard:This way My Lady.

He looked down, I keep forgetting my eyes are not exactly a ray of sunshine, completely black with a golden ring. I was the last healer along with my sister Nakae ,every kingdom respected me because they knew better than piss an original healer like me.

King:Nomfazwe.

Me:I harbour very sad news.

Queen:Out with them.

Me:We well I have to release him.

King:Nomfazwe!Do you understand the danger this kingdom will go through if you release him?

Me:Do not talk to me like that!

He averted his eyes as electricity danced on my fingertips.

Me:I am already in distress because a messenger strangled me when I refused to release him.

Queen:He killed your own people,all of them except you and your sister. This is absurd.

Me:Nara is coming and Manobi is going to fall.

They went quiet.

SASHA

I walked in the house, I knew Father was at work.

Chiati:Jesus Christ what happened to you?

A certain jaguar went animal on me.

Me:I just need to sleep.

Zihle:You know our brothers are coming with their wives for lunch?

Me:What?

Chiati:Girls let's collect our magic.

She dragged me to our room,we had the biggest room with two double,we didn't want separate rooms at all. Somehow we seemed to have something common,we knew trees,herbs and flowers that could be used for healing early as eight. Father and everyone seemed stunned how easy it was for us to know these things, it came natural too. Despite being trouble makers the Prisma village considered us good when it came to healing. First it was weird, people said it's only nature considering what our mother was and we had no idea. Chiati pushed me to undress before dragging me to the bathtub.

Me:Hell naw.

She grabbed me so fast and I went crashing to the bathtub making me wince. I knew what was going to happen as I groaned, I knew the roots were going to eat my bruises alive for a good old five minutes to a point I would even think about crying.

Chiati:Do you know that you can leave him?

Me:No.

Kuve:The man is threatening to take one of us and you think giving him your body will do us good. Since when do you things on your own?

Zihle: Don't you trust us to tell us everything?

Chiati:A jaguar isn't immune to silver.

Me:What?

Kuve>Last night we were called in to help one of patrols,a jaguar that mistakenly touched silver apparently he will have a dark bruise proving that he touched silver.

Me:What?

Zihle: After we fix you up, you are going to call Thabiso.

Kuve:Ziphezihle!

Zihle:We are just going to give him a friendly warning.

Chiati:For once I agree with Zihle's raids.

Kuve:Do you hear yourself?

Me:We do have silver knives around.

Zihle:Leave something on his face to remember what happens when you mess one of us.

Kuve:Fine we have about two hours before everyone comes home.

Chiati:He will be expecting you only,so I will press the knife on his neck, while Sasha points him with Dad's silver gun and he will know we mean business.

Kuve:Or he can be so fast and try to kill us.

Us:Stop being negative!

Kuve:Fine!

We were going to regret this but the joy of doing it was awesome.

✓ 3

CHIATI

Kuve: This is wrong guys.

Zihle: Kuvemna we heard you the first time chill.

Me: Let's be quick.

The car parked right next to Sasha, we walked closer as he walked out. He was a jaguar so she had to distract him from hearing us. She stepped closer to him rubbing herself, we were suppose to stand with the knife on his back when Kuvemna jumped and banged him with the hammer we didn't even know why she brought, he went crashing to Sasha.

Me: The hell?

Kuve: He will think he was attacked.

Sasha: Why didn't we think about that?

Kuve: You think threatening him to leave you alone was enough? He was going to come back for us and we can't have that.

Zihle: She's murderous.

Sasha moved away from him.

Me:His head is bleeding.

Kuve: Aren't we suppose to hurt him with the silver?Take his phone,throw it in the river,take the money.

We looked at his car,a bag laid on the back chairs, I grabbed it and looked.

Me:Shit we are dead.

Sasha:Oh damn.

Kuve:We have to take the money,ten,twenty,thirty. Thirty thousand not bad.

Zihle:How are you chilled?

Kuve:One I am freaking out two we are going to die!

Sasha:It has to look like an accident.

We grabbed him and shoved him in the booth before getting inside the car. We knew we couldn't take him out of the village, there's patrol at each borders so we chose the river. We parked the car and opened the booth.

Sasha:Here we go.

She stabbed him on the cheek making us wince,she drew on his skin with the knife.

Me:Sasha you are getting out of control,drop it.

She shook as she moved away.

Kuve:Run!

We asked no question and started running after throwing the phone in the river. We were called trouble makers for a reason,we tend to beat up people together no wonder we were not invited in the group going to the castle. Our five room house stood above Prisma Beach,rain forest on the right,a gravel road from the tar to our house was perfectly made. There were petunias growing in a very corner of the yard. There was sign 'TSHOBEKA' clearly indicating where you were going,with a small pond for the ducks. We had a stable at the back for the ten horses our grandparents left. We walked inside and sat in silence.

Me:Thirty thousand?

Kuve:We have to dispose of this because he will obviously ask her about what really happened,he will come raiding the house.

Sasha:We separate it into four parts and go to town today to deposit it.

Kuve:We have about an hour to do that.

THABISO

Me:Take it easy will you?

Her:Sorry. I don't understand any of this my love. What were you doing in Prisma?What kind of jaguar gets distracted like that?

I was cheating that's why. Being a jaguar you had hard luck in finding a mate

Advertisement

you just choose one after waiting but the problem is, you would not be satisfied at all.

Me: I was just thinking about you and our kids and this holiday thing you asked for, I got too deep in my feelings and someone took that opportunity.

Where was Sasha?Did they get to her?Was it her?A knock echoed and Camellia opened.

Her:Honey it's your friends.

I drove myself back to Grayville after waking in the booth of my car.

Lwando:It was silver.

Me:By the way it hurts yes.

Romeo:What happened?

Me: Let's talk outside.

I was afraid of Camellia hearing about what happened. We walked out of the yard.

Me:Someone knew I was going to be there.

Romeo:The money?

Me:Gone along with my phone and wallet.

Lwando:Do you think it was one of us?

Me:Sasha wouldn't dare try a jaguar plus she had no idea about the money,we were outside the car.

Romeo:We have a snitch.

Me: Clearly.

Lwando:So the money we were going to use to get the last of the quads is gone?

Me:Yes.

Romeo:Now does the patrol know?

Me: Yes.

Lwando:We will have to wait for this December to end before we go and do our own investigation or try getting those girls?

Me:I could just call Sasha and lie to her.

Romeo:She saw what happened to you, I am pretty sure she won't listen she's human,her first instinct is to run.

Me:All I smelt was her nothing else like whoever attacked me smelt like her or had no scent. I don't know.

Lwando:Get some rest we will figure this out.

SASHA

We managed to deposit the twenty thousand in our joined account, taking the ten to buy things we needed and some groceries. Grayville has an hour away from Prisma if your transportation wasn't slow but it took more than an hour to get there. We hurriedly went inside as we saw our brothers' cars parked outside. Dropped the plastics and jumped on them.

Banzi:Woah girls. Leona help me!

Banzi and Lunje were identical just like us but it was easy to separate them, Banzi married a white woman,Lunje black,Banzi was more buffer than Lunje.

Lunje:We were here last week.

Chiati:We are always happy to see someone else other than Dad.

Leona:What are you saying about my father in-law?

That was Banzi's wife.

Me:What are we having for food?I am starving.

Thina: Dinner is going to be ready soon.

We missed lunch, I think they understood where we went by the plastics.

Zihle:Can we kidnap your wives so they can cook for us?

Lunje:Why do you hate cooking?

Kuve:I got burnt.

Banzi:Then you decided to stop cooking?

Chiati:Well Daddy's girl cooks for us.

They gasped.

Dad:Chiati Tshobeka!

He walked in making her jump.

Dad:Miss H is good woman who unfortunately doesn't have kids.

Leona:The mayor?

Dad: Talking Miss H,she has four spaces left and she thinks it's time you went to the castle.

We looked at each before turning,we immediately shook our heads before turning again. I pushed Dad to the couch.

Me:We are going to that stupid thing the royal people call holiday. It's a trap to find how to control us.

Kuve:What about the girls that mysteriously disappear after that?

Zihle:We have to get permit to get to the castle,how dangerous can we be?

Me:Thank God we are going to a university outside this kingdom.

They looked at us stunned,we should be happy but nope.

Banzi:What if we also come?

Us:We are coming!

Thina:Are you even dating?

Me: We're single.

Kuve:Yeah.

Chiati:Yes.

Zihle: Absolutely.

My phone rang, I moved away from everyone.

Me:Sasha Tshobeka.

Him:Hey.

I paused.

Me:Please don't you ever call me again, I almost got killed because of you.

Him:I want to know what happened.

Me:Men very scary men came out of nowhere, hit with something and said I must run if I want to live. Don't you ever call me, I thought you were the one I should be scared of clearly there's someone worse than you. Block my number.

I dropped the call and took a deep breath, my body was a little soar from the beating he gave me.

✓ 4

KUVEMNA

I removed the branches out of my way and walked towards the waterfall. It was hard to see the top since it was covered by mist, the water looked way too clean as I kneeled. I heard scrunching of leaves, I did what I could only do ran to the nearest bush and hid. A shadow dressed in what I assumed was a cloak walked towards the water and undressed. Now I realised that it was a woman with the longest black hair braided. She walked to the water, washed herself before a shadow came out of nowhere. I almost screamed, it looked like it was floating on top of the water.

Her: Tell me how?

Shadow: Release him and you will know when to do that.

My ears hurt at each word the shadow spoke, I didn't even know that I winced. Her head snapped towards the bush, I fell to the ground with a thump before I could get up she was right in front of me, gold glowing from her black eyes. I screamed and rolled falling flat on my face.

Chiati: Kuvemna!

I was freaked out as I looked around, the door flew open and my father walked in wearing his Kama Sutra boxers. He still has no idea that it has sex positions.

Dad: Is it the dream again?

Me: It went far this time.

Zihle: So we keep having the same dreams accordingly.

First it was Chiati, then Ziphezihle followed by Sasha now me. We have gotten used to that, each one of us woke up screaming after the damn dream.

Sasha: All I know this is getting creepy and weird. Who is the woman?

Dad tensed.

Me: Come on Dad it seems like you have a good idea who she is, the black eyes and golden ring.

Dad: She is a healer.

Me; I thought healers died because of something something.

Dad: Let me tell you a little story.

He walked out and came back with an old book. We sat on the mat next to me.

Dad: This book was written in the early 1800's on the front it's King Christopher and Queen Mahalia.

Sasha:Wait aren't they still ruling?

Zihle:Are they vampires?

Chiati:Jaguars don't really grow old as us, they are like vampires stay alive until they decide to die.

Me:So cool, you decide when to die.

Dad:Shh I am about to tell a story here. In 1782,on the summer of December,the 16th, Queen Mahalia gave birth to a boy after so many years of trying. He was considered the most beautiful baby ever in the entire Manobi, everyone who looked at him was drawn to him. As he grew they saw something different about him, everytime he threw a tantrum his eyes turned black and green not the usual gold of jaguars and leopards. This should have raised alarms but it didn't, they just assumed that he was the most powerful jaguar. Then his turned from green to complete black and green revealing exactly what he was. A Tesitri. A Tesitri is a hybrid-

Chiati; Jaguar or leopard with an angel and demon in the same body.

Sasha:Of course she would know, she did history.

Dad:No one know how he got to be that. Tesitri all knew one thing which is kill and destroy,it was an instinct. During his birth all the midwives died and no one understood what happened,each day it was becoming obvious that he wasn't

controllable. He moved things with his mind, controlled and read minds, had speed and poison in his hands, one touch one could die. In 1799, the young prince already killed six people. Days before his birthday, he destroyed the entire village called Quasman. A village of healers, very powerful healers protecting Manobi. He had turned to an animal in a blink of an eye. The only powerful to stop him wanted him dead for slaughtering her people and family and that is the healer in your dreams. Black long hair

Advertisement

black eyes with a golden ring. Two days they fought and she finally tamed him, the King and Queen banished him and she sent him to the famous prison between worlds, Lujaro. Her magic keeps him there, has kept him for 200 hundred years. He tried to escape killing all the prisoners and wardens in the process but he couldn't leave Lujaro because of Nomfazwe. Manobi holds the event on December to remember the man, children, wives who died in his hands and his birthday month. That's why we have to have permission to move around, since then there was no peace in Manobi. I will continue with the other story when you come back from the castle, you need to sleep you are leaving early morning.

Me: Is she still alive?

He paused.

Dad:I hope so.

He walked out.

Chiati: Let's sleep.

I had one question though, isn't our mother's name Nomfazwe Tshobeka?

NOMFAZWE

I sat next to the man made pond washing my feet, the dreams keep me for four days and I knew what they exactly meant. My children.

Voice:A penny for your thoughts.

I looked at Mahalia sitting right next to me.

Me:How about a thousand?

She chuckled.

Her:If it makes you feel better then okay.

Me:I am thinking about my children Mahalia, it's been sixteen years since I left Prisma during the first war Tahira initiated.

Her:Mother in-law is evil. You know what will happen if you go back to Prisma.

Me:The protection concealment will break down and Tahira will hunt them down. Sakhile sends me their pictures every day,it destroys me,reminds me how I failed to kill the woman who knows that I have children out there.

Her:It is going to be fine.

Me:I think the ancestors really don't want me to be happy, first my entire family and village gets slaughtered, I find love and be happy,bam there's someone hunting me down. I have to leave my family for their own good, I failed once and it cost my children being motherless. Now they want me to bring the person who killed my village and could possibly want to avenge himself for putting him in prison for 200 hundred years. How do I get to my children?I can't because dangerous follows me everywhere.

Her:I know how hard it is to be separated from your children, I don't wish it on anyone or any woman. The ancestors are just being cruel on this one, I know the son I gave birth to,he almost murdered us all and now he has to come back. How about his victims? Won't he try to kill them again huh?The people who lost their loved ones what about them?

Me:Life is unfair so unfair, I could have had a normal life but that would have been a dream never coming true. I was cursed to never be happy.

Her:I am so sorry.

Me:My destiny was not inevitable. I don't know how I can continue holding on to the hope that one day I will go back to my family.

Her:We just have to keep hoping and hoping.

Me:By then they would want nothing to do with me, they wouldn't understand that darkness follows me everywhere and I choose to keep them safe from it. Abandonment can never be understood Mahalia.

I could feel the tears rolling on my face as she hugged.

Me:How wish I could turn time make myself normal so I won't have to deal with this.

Her:I am sorry.

UNKNOWN

I got up and walked towards the small window and sniffed the air, I could smell the sea salt.

Me:Well,well isn't that lovely?

Voice: There's nothing lovely about this.

Me:Not when a messenger decides to visit me. When was the last time I saw you?Sixteen years ago asking for immediate help but the pretty healer didn't let me go.

Voice:Well times have changed.

Me:I would not know, I have spent two hundred years in the middle of the worlds,some floating Lujaro. Why are you hear?

Voice:I harbour very good news.

Me:You must be taking me for a fool if you think I am interested in negotiating with you.

I hit the wall before walking to the open door. Lujaro was floating on top of the greenest ocean, you wouldn't dare jump down anyway. I killed most of the prisoners and wardens so they decided I should be the only prisoner coming in and out of his cells so I wouldn't be angry. The wardens were terrified, I grew tired of killing them because the woman who trapped me here didn't bulge. Oh how I am going to wring that skinny neck of hers.

Voice:After 200 hundred years you still want revenge after what you did?

Me:How was I suppose to know that my only instincts were to kill not build?

Voice: There's something lurking around Manobi.

Me:The hell I care! Even if they go extinct.

Voice:You have to find the Manobia.

Me: Already extinct.

Voice:This one is exceptional.

Me:Why?

Voice:To save Manobi of course.

Me:I must be looking like Jesus Christ the saviour to you then. Go back tell your stupid ancestors if they let me out of Lujaro, consider the fucken dead because I am going to kill each and every last of them.

✓ 5

NOMFAZWE

Voice:"I must be looking like Jesus Christ the saviour to you then. Go back tell your stupid ancestors if they let me out of Lujaro, consider them fucken dead because I am going to kill each and every last one of them." Those were exactly his words.

Me:See?

Voice:The ancestors want him back,Nara is too strong for you alone. We have let you fight alone for too long,it's time for back up.

Me:The one that wants me dead is the backup. I don't have it in me to kill the child.

Voice:You will have to let the concealment go.

Me:You do understand that he is not the only dangerous creature in that prison?

Voice:Lujaro has to burn in order for him to be forced out.

Me:And kill us all.

Voice: Don't shoot the messenger Nomfazwe, I am doing my best here.

Me:Your best isn't enough,Nara is coming and all I heard is release and release.

Voice:Manobi will fall either way.

Me:Why are you bringing him back then?

Voice:With Manobi gone consider earth ruled by Nara.

Me:A demon can't rule earth.

Voice: This is why he has to come back.

I sighed and took my hand out of the bowl with water. I grabbed my cloak and walked out of the hut.

Me:Lujaro.

I closed my eyes and opened them, I was standing in front of the open cell, I walked in,he laid on the old bed sitting on bricks.

Him:She visits.

Me: Like I have any choice.

Him:The shadow told you,such a loyal messenger.

Me:I didn't even know that you know anything about loyalty.

Him:I do except my teeth and claws don't.

Me: It's quiet interesting that the only people you ever asked about are Emraan and Noreen.

He looked up from the bed, his black eyes washing over me.
The green almost looked lime with a tint of gold.

Him: Sibling love.

Me: I would know about that if you didn't kill mine.

Him: Two hundred years has passed and you are still in mourning? Woman grow up.

Me: Well I will do that after I kill them.

He jumped from his bed and walked towards me, he growled but paused feeling in front of me, he winced moving his hand back. It looked like it was burnt.

Him: What do you want?

Me: When the time is right, you will return to Manobi, do what you have to do and I will gladly give you round two.

Him: You tou-

Me: Don't threaten me or I will then force you out of here, I put you here in case you forgot Tesitri.

He growled.

Me: Here kitty kitty don't go all fuzz angry on me, I might give you some milk.

He stepped back.

Him:You have children Nomfazwe and I will hunt them down.

Me: Challenge me and see what I will do to you.

Him:As if you scare me.

Me:You should be very scared if you remember what happened the first century.

He looked at me and snarled.

Him:Your children will be dead, that's a promise.

Me:Oh Kaninda darling you have no idea do you?

Him:What?

Me: There's someone more powerful than both of us.

Him:The Manobia.

Me:You still clever boy. Manobi.

KUVEMNA

I walked out with the plastics out of the shop.

Voice:Kuve!

I continued walking without turning.

Voice:Kuvemna!

Someone grabbed my arm.

Me:Let me go!

Him:I just need to talk to you.

Me: About?

Him:I heard that you are chosen to go to the castle, I have been trying to call you.

Me:What do you want Levi?

Him:I am sorry.

Me: Sorry?Sorry for being a whore? Sorry for playing me like a guitar? Sorry for breaking everytime?For what?

Him:I got swayed by temptations

you know how hard it is for a man not give in to temptations.

Me:The first time,second time,third time and now?I can't believe that I have stooped so low for love, I have let myself be used by you and I hate you!Get your whoring hands off me!

Him:I will let you cool off and we will talk.

Me:As if I will dare, I will be gone by the next year and I am praying to see you in your coffin next time.

I walked away towards the taxi rank, that's what happens when people decide to get snacks before we leave around ten or something. I was trying so bad not cry over Levi,my stupid heart wanted me to turn back and ask him if he was really sorry.

Damn, I wiped my eyes since I was in the front. Love hurts sometimes well most times.

ZIPHEZIHLE

Me:You are just happy to get rid of us Father.

We were dragging our suitcases to the bus.

Dad:I love you, please behave.

Chiati:Come on we are saints.

Liar,liar pants on fire we were planning to break each rule given to us.

Sasha:If any man come by to the house say this. "oh my Sasha came home bleeding that day and told us some man attacked her boyfriend,she was hysterical".

Dad:What?

Me:In the bus we go!

He chuckled as we got in waiting outside with our luggage.

Chiati:Where is Kuve?

Kuve:Hey!

She hugged Dad and walked in the bus.

Me:All the goodies. How long is this journey?

Kuve:Three beautiful hours.

Sasha:Oh shit!

Me:What?

We turned as more people got in the bus.

Kuve:He knew that he was coming with us.

Me:Gives me the perfect idea for revenge.

Chiati:Ziphezihle cut it.

Me:Cut it,cut it.

Sasha:The place is way too high you need to cut it.

Kuve:As usual I have to remind you that we are going to be in trouble.

Me:So cautious my darling.

Kuve:Always right though.

It was weird how we all did way too different subjects, I did Tourism,Chiati,History,Sasha ,Arts and Kuvemna science,the only thing in common were languages,L.O and accounting. From the moment we talk you can see that we were different.

Kuve:So our mother is a healer.

Chiati:What?

Sasha: Huh?

Me: People have been saying that a lot.

Kuve:Dad happens to tell us about a healer-

Sasha:Whose name is the same as our mother's.

Chiati:How nice!Do you think he would tell us what exactly happened when she left?All I hear is war that,war this nothing else.

Kuve:I have a better idea for Levi.

Me:I don't like it when she agrees with us.

Chiati:I love it!

Kuvenna thinks way too dark that's why.

✓ 6

THABISO

King: We are trying to look for an odd one out from each village but mostly there are certain villages I want you to watch out for. Watch their secret movement one by one. Clear?

We all nodded before walking out.

Lwando: What?

Me: My car smelt like Sasha.

Romeo: And?

Me: There is this nagging feeling that she may have found out what we were planning to do.

Lwando: So you think she planned this?

Me: I remember asking her why she looked like she had no bruises and she said she is a master of deceit.

Romeo: What?

Me: The money she may have took to make it look like it was a robbery. The way she was cold didn't say she was scared.

Lwando: Or she was glad to get rid of you?

Me: Maybe, maybe but I will know the moment I see her.

Romeo:Well looks like the ancestors favour you Thabiso.

Me:Huh?

Romeo:Look at the list of people coming from Prisma.

Me:All four of them?Well gentlemen right on our territory where most girls disappear because they found mates or were chosen. Who would worry if quads don't go back home?I want the youngest,she looks innocent but has that wildness in her.

Lwando:The prey right on our territory how amazing!

CHIATI

We have been on a gravel road for half an hour now. As if on cue two long iron gates came in view,they loomed up,heavy ironwork to keep us out with the 25 feet fence that surrounded the castle. A guard stepped in the bus scanning us then went to out luggage. It was weird. Manobi rainforest surrounded the castle. We walked out grabbing our things. There were hundreds of granny flats on the left side of the castle. There was roaring coming from the forest, definitely sure we will find out what was that. We walked as guards watched us slowly as we headed to the courtyard. The courtyard had exotic plants growing amidst a series of fountains leaping from a pool of koi. The flats were facing the biggest garden I have ever seen in my life. It was big!

Zihle:It has fruit trees!

Voice: Welcome to Manobi. I'm Sandi, your tour guide for the rest of the month. You see those flats painted blue are used by Prisma. Now I have to make sure that you are all here.

The woman wore pencil skirt with a white blouse,weave resting on top of her flat ass. She looked bratty to me. She continued calling everyone then paused.

Sandi:Sasha Tshobeka,Ziphezihle Tshobeka,Chiati Tshobeka and Kuvemna Tshobeka.

Us:Right here.

She looked at us stunned.

Kuve:What?Never seen quadruplets before?

Sasha:Sasha,Zihle, Chiati and Kuve.

Me:Very easy to separate us too.

Sandi: You do not talk to me like that.

Her eyes turned gold.

Zihle:Or what are you going to do Kitty?

Kuve:Run to your King and tell him we want another guide. Run along.

Everyone was laughing, other villagers just left for their flats as we waited. Sandi came back with a guy who looked like a soldier

Advertisement

she was smirking, now everyone seem to move behind us. Okay it was fun at first but not anymore.

Him: Oh my, quadruplets! I am Prince Zaza. Sandi came with a complaint about being disrespected.

Kuve: We are requesting for another guide, she's a brat.

Kuvemna knew that it was wrong staring into your superior's eyes but she did it anyway.

Sasha: We might lose our temper and beat her up.

He looked stunned.

Him: You are stuck with and I am sure she will be nice after that.

Sandi: Bu-

He glared at her.

Sandi: Yes Your Highness.

Him: We won't have a problem then.

NOMFAZWE

Me:We are going to have to make sure that we interact with them.

King:Do you think we will find out who is this Manobia?

Queen:Ka-him is the one who can find the Manobia.

King:Quiet tricky if you tell me.

Zaza walked in.

Zaza:I just saw quadruplets.

My heart stopped,Mahalia looked at me in fear.

Me;Huh?I thought quadruplets don't survive birth.

Not if they are mine.

King:Here?

Zaza:They are from Prisma. Last time I checked they don't even survive birth.

Queen:Are you serious?

Zaza:With my own two eyes,very fierce too.

King:Such a strong mother then.

Zaza: Something weirdly familiar about them, I am not saying they look like someone I know but their presence all together is way too different. Can you believe I couldn't separate their scents?

My children oh God why?

Queen:I guess this year is blessed.

Me:I will check them out. Anyway we have to make sure that all the flats are protected,none of us can walk in at all.

King:What for?

Me:This is tiring,girls disappearing because of your rules now if any of your Jaguars or leopards dare touch one girl, they will have to deal with me.

King: It's tradition Nomfazwe, you can't find your mate, you choose one for yourself.

Me:Look who is talking?We have no time for that nonsense,we have to help Kaninda find the Manobia.

King:Do not ta-

Me:You are not talking to me Christopher.

I looked at him and he went quiet.

Me:As I was saying jaguar or leopard has to stay away from those villagers until we are sure none of them is the Manobia.

✓ 7

SASHA

"Down in the valley

The valley so low

Hang your head over

Hear the wind blow"

Yep I was definitely singing.

Chiati:We are trying to sleep!

Zihle:I want to tell you a story.

Kuve:Tell.

Zihle:I want to tell a story.

Chiati:Fuck you.

A knock echoed and we looked at each other confused.

Kuvemna got up and headed to the door, unlocked and stood there.

Voice:Oh hello.

Kuve:Who are you?

We walked to her, I almost gasped to see Thabiso on the other side of the bugler.

Me:Thabiso.

Him: Aren't you going to introduce us love?

Me:Stay away from me.

Him:You are all here exactly where you can't escape.

Kuve:Such pretty skin,why don't you remove this bugler and get in?Wait it's covered in silver how sad!

He growled, I flinched moving back.

Him:You will get out of here.

Kuve:Says the fat jaguar,five minutes running I feel like you would stop breathing.

Did I tell you that out of the four of us Kuvemna happened to be fearless?She talked back any given time.

Him: That's an insult to your superior.

Kuve:Go ahead report, you will have to explain our relationship and your stupid dom kop wife is going to find out.

He growled before leaving.

Me:This is bad.

Chiati:But we will get out.

Zihle:Kuvemna has a habit of saving us by turning things worse.

Kuve:I am sleeping.

Me:You good?

Kuve:I am fine, I just need to sleep.

NOMFAZWE

Me: It's lurking waiting for the right time.

King: Bringing back my son is how we all going to die. What do you think he has been doing for the past 2 centuries?

Queen:We cannot trust him.

Me:We will deal with that later. In case you forgot he's the heir to the throne.

King:If he takes consider this kingdom doomed.

Me:You don't listen!Manobi is going to fall,there will be nothing to rule.

Queen:You know what is going to happen if he becomes king, everyone knows what will happen. The ancestors are wrong.

Me:I follow orders.

King: Releasing him is horror.

Me:Kaninda has to come back.

Mahalia got up and left.

King:Do you think this is a great idea?

Me:We have no option now do we?

King:Do what you must.

He got up and walked out. I sighed and laid on my back.

Me:Life.

I could hear noise outside, weren't they told that they cannot leave their flats after eight? I got up and walked out of the hut,they were in the garden, picking up the fruits. I wanted to laugh but it was dangerous to be out alone.

Me:Jaguars can smell you children.

They paused,one of them went crashing to the ground,they got up and pulled their hoodies to cover their faces. They walked towards me like they were not worried at all.

Voice:What do we do to her?

Me:I can hear you.

Voice2:Look you don't know what we look like you also don't,so I suggest as the oldest that we go our separate ways.

This was interesting.

Me:Or what?

Voice3:We will kill you.

Me:What?

Voice: There's four of us,one of you.

I pulled my stuff and hit the ground lighting it up, I looked up they were across the field running. I just chuckled and walked back to my hut. The moment I stepped in, I paused, before I could react a hand wrapped around my mouth. She let me go.

Me:What do you want?

Her:Why are you letting him out?

Me:Manobi is in trouble.

Her:You can't handle it?I thought you were the baddest healer more than me.

Me: Where's Karma?

Her:My husband has nothing to do with this visit.

Me:And your daughter Katniss?

Her:Why are you avoiding my questions Nomfazwe?

Me:Why are you avoiding mine Nakae?

Her:Karma died and Katniss is taking his place.

Me:Nara is coming.

Her:What?The mother of all demons is coming to earth?

Me:I have a clue that it will be on the 25th.

Her:Good and evil born on the same day. You and I know pretty well no healer can face the Queen of Hell.

Me: Trust me the ancestors have told me many times.

Her:I feel bad for disappearing for too long. What can I do to help?

Me:An army?

Her: Immortals? Katniss is already fooling around with Time which isn't exactly recommended by Zeus,she adores you so I am pretty sure she wouldn't mind helping.

Me:I need all the help I can get and Kaninda has to find the Manobia.

Her: Aren't those extinct?

Me: It's exceptional.

Her: She or he?

Me:Wish I knew.

Her:I am sorry. I have to go.

Me:Nakae.

Her:Nomfazwe.

Me:What happened?

Her:Nothing just checking on you.

Me:Talk.

Her:Katniss is going to try and kill Time's mate in the future.

Me:Visions?

Her:Yes, they come all the time too.

Me:I am sorry.

Her:What is worse my daughter thinks her and Time are forever,two she will have a child with Death.

Me:She has thing for immortals.

Her: That's much worse than dating one, Olympus council has no choice to kill the child but she is the one who will rule Nakae.

Me:So you are going to pass the child as princess?Nakae you-

Her:Time's son with his son is going to be mated to Katniss's daughter.

Me:Snap!I thought I had drama.

Her:I am frustrated with this future,my daughter thinks I am crazy.

Me:I am sorry.

Her:But I love her either way.

Me: She's your child.

Her:My time is up, I have to go. I love you okay?

Me:I love you too little one.

Her:Oh buzz off with that nickname!

I chuckled as she walked out.

ZIPHEZIHLE

Breakfast was served at eight in the morning so much for sleeping late. We had to gather around the courtyard afterwards. The King, Queen, Prince Zaza along with some woman dressed in a cloak carrying some stuff like that one we saw that night.

King:It is good to meet you all. We have eleven villages

Grayville Town, Quasman, Emerald Village, Prisma Village, Wethersfield, Laguna, Haga, Zambe, Delin, Grassland and Zimbane. There are some rules you have to go through, I am sure my brother Zaza will do his best to tell you.

Zaza:Eight in the morning it's breakfast, at ten snack, twelve lunch, three snack, six it's dinner. No one is allowed out of their

flats after eight pm, don't let any jaguar or leopard inside for your own safety. If you hear something outside after eight do not go outside, simple ignore it. That big hut over there is off limits,inside the castle west,east and north wings are off limits.

Queen:I don't want to tell you what will happen if you go against what you have been told.

We looked at each smirking,there is one way to find out though.

King:There is going to be a welcome back party for Prince Emraan and Princess Noreen, you are all invited.

Sasha:Is it safe to go to the garden?

Zaza:As long as you do not touch the ivy. You can leave.

We literally ran to the garden to steal some fruits, I walked over the stream,bending to scoop the water. I could see a shadow behind me,eyes so blue, I gasped and went crashing to the water. I gasped and turned to look who disturbed me only to pause. The guy wore an armour looking at me like he was trying to figure me out.

Me:You are creepy.

Him: I apologize for surprising you.

Me:Help me get out.

He extended his gloved hand pulling me up.

Me:Thanks mate.

Him: Aren't you human?

Me:I am.

Him:You just called me mate.

Me:Thanks friend duh.

His light blue eyes washed over,he was beautiful alright but trust no man and you will be fine Zihle.

Me:Scramble.

Him:You are beautiful.

Don't you dare believe that!

Me:My daddy tells me all the time.

He chuckled.

Him:Who killed your hope?

Me:No one.

Him:You know if I touch you without the glove I would know?

Me:I will report you for sexual harrassment.

Him:Do you know my name?

Me:I don't have to, I will just say it's some boy with blue eyes and some aluminium foil clothes.

Him:This is an armour.

Me:Looks fake to me.

Someone coughed. He blinked and looked at my sisters.

Me:Looks like we have witnesses pretty boy.

Chiati:Did she tell you that you are beautiful? Because damn bro you can be the cream of my coffee.

I couldn't help but laugh,he shook his head.

Him:Mida is my name.

Me: Tshobeka is my surname.

He bowed and walked away.

Sasha:Damn Zihle you turn a hot nigga away.

Me: He's not a jaguar or leopard though.

Kuve: He's from the air kingdom.

Me:I am not going to ask how you know.

Kuve:Fine by me.

I looked at the guy walking away, I kind of felt bad though but nah.

✓ 8

CHIATI

Me:I am glad that I got you alone.

Zihle:Why?

Me:Not every guy is going to turn out like your exes Ziphezihle.

Zihle:I know.

Me:And then how come you are so cold towards guys?

Zihle: It's a self defence mode I guess.

Me:So Mida...

Zihle:Oh this is why you want to talk, he's cute but it's going to take a strong man to make me believe in love.

Me:He won't know if you don't let him try.

Zihle:How are you so well bent that we will get happily ever after?How are you so hopeful?

Me:Daddy still has hope that Mommy is still going to come back after so long, I guess I am like him more than you guys. I believe that we go through things for a reason not to hurt us but teach us something. I don't see a reason to let you believe that you will never find happiness.

Zihle:I don't know Chiati, I was in pain under the hands of someone who didn't love me.

Me:Shh it's okay.

Then I felt more hands covering us.

Kuve:Know what? It's time we put our well my plan in action.

Zihle:Count me in.

Sasha:Follow us.

We walked leaving our flat heading towards one of the flats.

Me:Okay?

Kuve:It happens that all these flats use the same key.

Zihle:I will not ask how you know this.

Kuve:So Levi,Khanyo,Drew and Zamani live in the same flat,they went to the stadium on the other side.

She unlocked and we walked in.

Me:Can we not follow her plans? It's always dangerous to do so.

Kuve:Not this one,um look for a room that it's neat very neat like the cheater he is.

Zihle:And then?

Sasha walked out of the bathroom with a bucket of water.

Me:No ways you are not doing anything with that.

Kuve:Here is the room.

Sasha threw the entire bucket of water on the bed before walking back to the bathroom.

Me:Fine.

I took my flops off and pulled the mattress to the floor and started jumping on it.

.....
.....

All his clothes and blankets were in the bathtub soaked with water and soap,his room flooding in water after we left. We left as soon as possible afterwards,after taking multiple videos too.

Me:If we don't go to hell only Lord knows.

We were heading to the stadium.

Kuve:We just started, next time we are going to burning all his shirts.

Zihle:I thought I was the only dark quad here.

We walked between the crowds with our hands around each other. I could feel my temperature slowly rising, I just wiped my face until I felt Kuvemna's hands slip away from mine.

Me:Ku-

I turned to look where she was.

Zihle:What?

Sasha: Where's Kuvemna?Why is it so hot?

Me:Kuvemna!

Someone screamed, I looked down to see her lying on the floor.

Me:Oh God!

We rushed to her, I keep forgetting about her.

Zihle: Don't tell me we forgot?

We hold each other's hands all the time in public,the thing is we are quadruplets but different. Zihle had been ruined by men, I have been broken but I choose to see light instead,Sasha has used men for money ended up getting bitten, Kuvemna is claustrophobic well she once got lost for a week,was taken by this couple who wanted to skip Manobi with her in a box

Advertisement

she can't stand closed spaces,most probably that is why we sleep in the same room,she doesn't sleep in the room alone ever. She can't stand for too long in crowds,in church she zones out,she faints when in crowds so we have to hold each other's hand to remind her that we are still around. Of course we just

think she would get over it soon but she becomes more scared in large crowds, starts panicking and faints. Her eyes snap open.

Me: It's me.

She looks at me.

Kuve: I don't want to be scared anymore Chia.

Sasha: It's okay baby. You got us.

Zihle: We all here for each other.

Me: Do not worry about anything okay?

Kuve: Okay.

Sasha: Let's go back, I am not interested in watching whatever it is.

Zihle: Not anymore too.

KUVEMNA

Struggling to breath in front of a crowd sucks, I start seeing things that are not there, start feeling like someone is going to take me. I feel like everyone should keep the space so I can breath without fearing that I will faint.

Me: I feel bad.

Chiati: Now we have to attend some spoiled brats' welcome home party.

Sasha: Aren't we going to be late?

Zihle: An hour late in ten minutes.

Me: We are really breaking rules.

We were dressed in short jumpsuits, yes it was not the dress code with flops and straw hats. I still don't know how we are dressed like this yet it's not that hot outside well it's part of breaking the rules.

Zihle: Such a big bird falling.

Sasha: Looks like an eagle.

Chiati screamed as what we thought was a bird came crashing on top of the roof. We paused, another shadow came crashing too the lights were blinding as we still looked. Then the shadows came crashing to the courtyard.

Me: Run!

People were running out of the castle, as the men looking like a bird whatever they were fought tooth and nail injuring humans. Unlocked the door and ran inside.

Zihle: Please tell me we were dreaming.

Chiati: It's men with wings.

We were all breathing heavily as the ground shook.

NOMFAZWE

King:Welcome home my children.

Something fell on the roof,we went quiet then it was the second time that pushed my visions.

Me:Get everyone out!

King:What is going on?

Zaza:Out!

Me:Kaninda has finally arrived!Another Tesitri is here!

I was confused,we can't have two Tesitris,no ways. I ran to the exit only to move as they went crashing to the floor. They ripped at each other injuring some humans in the way, I had to get all the humans to safety. I grabbed two girls each dropping them at their flats until it was empty. The sky darkened becoming more cloudy and started raining. We couldn't exactly do anything about it but watch as they grazed the ground with their feets. I mostly didn't care because I knew Kaninda was going to win anyway.

Queen:This is one of the reasons he shouldn't come back.

King:He has already brought enemies on our grounds!

Me:Someone is going to betray us,someone is going to betray Manobi.

Zaza:What?

Me: It's not clear but it's someone who knows how to get in.

King:Since no one can step in.

Me:The only Tesitri allowed here is Kaninda, someone has already betrayed us. Someone already sold us out.

Queen:Kaninda?

Me:He has no idea about Manobi,he last saw it two centuries ago.

Zaza:Manobi is really going to fall one way or the other.

I looked at Emraan as he looked at his phone.

Me:Emraan are you okay?

Him:Our party was ruined by my dear brother who has a knack for ruining beautiful things.

King:Emraan!

Him:I am pretty sure that I am no longer going to be the king of Manobi,such waste of training.

Me:All you care about is the throne.

Him:How did this conversation turn to me?

Queen: You are the one playing music in a situation like this.

Him: Whether my brother dies or doesn't bothers you not me. I will use earphones and go to my room.

Me: Kaninda will kill him if he doesn't behave Mahalia.

✓ 9

KUVEMNA

I got up from bed.

"Help me" I opened the door in a hurry and walked out, I could clearly hear the voice in pain as I ran towards the garden. There were broken trees almost everywhere, I slowed as I walked towards the voice, I could spot the blood on the flowers as I slowed. Then I saw him.

Me: Oh God!

Chiati: Kuvemna!

I jumped and blinked.

Me: Huh?

Sasha: Nightmare?

Zihle: Don't tell me that someone is sick.

It was weird how I dream about people we should help heal. I knew how to get to them according to the dreams.

Me: He is in the garden.

Chiati: You are not thinking about walking out and finding him?

I was already on my feet grabbing my sleepers heading to find him.

Sasha:I am already trouble.

Zihle:We are serious breaking rules after what we saw?

Me: Someone's child is lying dead outside and you think I am going to stay here?He could die while we wait for the morning quads.

I opened the door and walked out, I could hear them following as we walked to the garden. It was weird how I knew where he was as they followed me. I grimaced as I stepped on the blood, blood freaked the living lights out of us,we should be getting used to it by now. I half screamed before covering my mouth.

Zihle:Oh God!

Chiati:Oh good gracious who would do that to him?

He laid on the ground,he looked half dead but he was heaving with injuries like he was dragged by an animal,the claw marks on his upper torso,he was drenched in blood, I didn't know what to say.

Sasha: Good thing I brought these.

She handed us each gloves before putting the plastic next to him,we rolled him wrapping him with it before pulling him up.

Chiati:He weighs more than our house.

Me:Chiati we are going to drop him!

We couldn't stop laughing as we headed to the flat,we had to put him in the bathtub and wash his body and of course we kept his briefs. We put a plastic under the sheet before putting him on top. We cleaned him with the boiled water that had aloe in it. He reacted, wincing as we cleaned him,he was reacting more than before by touching our hands as we cleaned him.

Sasha:Wait till he finds out that we are going to put a very stinging paste on his nasty wounds.

Zihle:So Hercules here fought a lion because these are nasty.

Chiati:He has to drink this.

Me:Why are you giving it to me?

Chiati:Come on.

I took the cup and pulled his head up.

Me:Just open your mouth.

Sasha:He can't hear -the fuck?

He opened his mouth and I put the cup on his lips and he drank.

Zihle:Oh damnation!

Sasha:The hell did we bring?

I looked at the wounds as they started healing in front of our eyes.

Me:I-

He coughed,his eyes snapping open,black and green eyes that was impossible. He grabbed me so fast and I went crashing down on him and the lights went off.

Him:Keep quiet.

Something strong landed on our roof,walked around before disappearing then the lights turned making us jump but the guy still had my hand. He let go, I looked at it a nasty bruise forming he looked at it. I moved back and he looked at us one by one.

Him:I have the King and Queen compensate you for heartwarming hospitality.

Sasha:Where do you come from?Why are you speaking like that?

He was already on his feet, heading for the door.

Me:Umm excuse me.

Him:Yes Sestrila?

Me:Huh?Who are you?

His face went cold.

Him: Don't you ever ask me that question or I will forget your generosity.

He walked out, Zihle was the first one to laugh.

Me: Oh God what did we do?

Chiati: Oh God!

Sasha: He's hot.

Zihle: Very hot indeed.

NOMFAZWE

I just sat on the floor with my hands wrapped around my neck.

Me: What can I do for you?

Voice: Still good.

Me: What do you want Kaninda?

I looked up to see him in only bloody and wet boxers.

Me: Oh my you are beautiful, really beautiful.

Him: You were hoping that he kills me.

Me: You brought him to display your stupid power.

Him: Wait didn't you bring him?

Me: What do you mean?

Him: He was waiting for me at the gate, surprised me. You brought him to test me.

Me: I didn't even know that there's another Tesitri until yesterday. Something is wrong.

I got up and a vision hits me.

Me:No,no he did not betray us. Please don't do this to us.

I felt something burning my skin

Advertisement

Kaninda was holding my elbow, he quickly let go and my skin went back to its normal colour.

Me:Who helped you?

Him:Some weird bunch of kids, they look identical all of them,twin sets I think.

My blood went cold.

Me: Quadruplets.

Him:Yes and they looked weirdly-wait I get it now. It's true.

Me: What's true?

Him:They look like you, I am quiet surprised that no one has seen that already.

Me:Stay away from my children.

Him: Make me.

I got up and my sceptre stood next to me.

Him: You need me very alive, you knew from the moment you took me to Lujaro. I know about your little secret life, I can destroy you but you darling can't do anything about it.

Me: That's what you know best, destroying people who would have helped you I wish your jaguar stays miserable and never gets a mate, or she rejects you so you will feel half the pain everyone felt when you took their loved ones. When it all comes down Kaninda, I hope you feel every pain and horror when you killed my family, destroyed my home, murdered my people in cold blood, I hope it never gives you peace at night, go ahead do what you want.

THABISO

Me: What? Oh thank you.

Romeo: And?

Me: Well seems like Sasha deposited twenty thousand rands to their joined account. That is just interesting for me.

Lwando: How did she pull it off?

Me: Let me tell you a short story about those quads, they do trouble making together. They were all in town that day, no wonder I smelt her only no one else.

Romeo: Damn what do we do?

Lwando:Look at that,the sharp tongued and younger quad is all alone.

Me:Let me handle this.

I walked over to the girl walking with her phone on her hand as she walked to the tree,she leaned on it.

Me:The sweetheart.

She looked up and went back to her phone.

Me>Hello Kuvemna.

Her:Hi.

Me:How are you?

There was something about her that drew me in,Sasha told me how to separate them,the white birthmark under the eye it was easy too.

Her:Fine.

Me:You are beautiful.

Her:You are old.

I snarled.

Voice:Ku.

I turned to look at the boy, he did look a little strong he would give me a fight alright in human form but I would shred him in pieces.

Me: Is this your little boyfriend?

Him: Last time I checked you were dating Sasha.

Me: Listen here human do-

Her: This is getting interesting, you should start fighting and I will be the referee, very cute one too.

Sasha: I am watching too.

Zihle: Popcorns?

Chiati: Most def.

Voice: Thabiso back the fuck down or you will be spending more than one night in cells.

I looked to see Zaza looking at me.

Me: Sasha you really have taken me for a fool, you will be going home in a body bag for what you did to me.

They looked shocked as they looked at me.

Her: But stolen money is amazing.

They looked at her stunned.

Her: Feels like I am sinning, I love it.

✓ 10

LEVI

Me:The fuck happened here?

Khanyo:The hell?

Drew:Someone clearly has a vendetta against you bro.

Zamani:Your clothes are soaked in the bathtub too.

Me: Didn't you unlock the door Drew?

Drew:I did.

A knock echoed.

Me:In!

Kuve:So much for spring cleaning guys.

Zamani:Hey Ku.

Me:Kuvemna.

Kuve:Here is your damned fake gold watch you gave me and some nonsense you gave me.

Me:Can we talk outside?

Kuve:If it makes you fine then go ahead.

I followed her as she walked out.

Me:Look now I have really realised that I have hurt you in the most cruel way ever.

Kuve:Cool dude.

Me:I am so sorry Ku.

Kuve:At least something made your bed wet, you should be jealous.

Me:Huh?

Kuve:Do you make anyone wet?

Me:Huh?

Kuve:At least your bed just experienced wetness.

Me:Huh?

Kuve:Huh?Huh?You heard me.

Me:I get that I did you wrong but what you are saying-

Kuve:You know Levi, I don't know what I did to you. All I did is love you,care for you,shower you with my love and hugs. What do I get in return? You cheat on me knowing how much I loved you, I forgive you because my heart isn't letting me have any peace. Each blow went directly to my heart,each time my heart yearns for you even now it is but I am going to do whatever it takes to stay from you. Why does love have to hurt so bad?How

could you hurt me so bad?The love you said that you felt was it true?Did you ever love me Levi?This time have me realised that I don't want to ever love anyone else ever again.

Me;Ku-

Kuve:Please don't come any closer, I want my heart to stop controlling everything,it must feel rejected like I am.

She wiped her face before moving back.

Kuve:All in time.

I watched as she walked away, I was just going to let her breath but I was going to come back for her soon.

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA [QUADS' FATHER]

I looked at the pictures.

Banzi:Mother is very much alive Father.

Me:I know that.

Lunje:Why are you still hiding the truth from the girls?

Me:What should I tell them?

Lunje:The truth Dad!

Me:That their mother left because she was protecting them?

Banzi:I see what you are doing, you are trying to make them hate her for leaving just like you.

Me:I am not doing anything.

Lunje:Tell them,show them the proof what happened when Mom's enemy crossed them. Kuvemna almost died because of you.

Me:I did nothing!

Banzi:Mom told you what would happen if she stays around but you blackmailed that you would hate her forever. It took you seeing your daughters scream in agony after being fed poison. Kuvemna was in coma for a month in case you forgot. They are suppose to know why they have to stay away from Mom.

Me:They don't know anything about her.

Lunje:Still surprises me how you assume that those girls are stupid,the same girls who seemingly are always ahead. People are talking about the fact that they know the medicine stuff and you think they have no ears.

Me:Look here, worry about your kids and I will worry about mine.

Lunje:I hope you know what you are doing because one day,those girls will know the truth.

Me:What are you doing?I have done good by hiding the truth from them, what exactly do you want me to do? Tell your little sisters that their mother chose to fight for her ex lover?

Banzi:What?

Me:Christopher and Nomfazwe were lovers long before I came along,they are mates and if she feels like it she could take that kingdom and be queen. The ancestors wanted together or there will be never ending war in this kingdom. His mother,the same one who poisoned your sisters told her if they dared continue she was going to do something about it. They stayed away from each other,Nomfazwe had to undergo five years of training only to come back to find him married and his wife expecting. Years pass by and they still can't stay away from each other. She is the reason that child became something far worse

Advertisement

they were told to stay away from each other but didn't,the child was fed very historical blood at birth. Destroying her home was planned not a mistake and she knows that but they are mates,can never stay away from each other. I know that she said that she is protecting us but I can't help but don't think so.

Banzi:So you are justifying that our sisters almost died?

Lunje:She is protecting them! Your own problem should not be involving anyone except you,stop using my sisters as your way to destroy Mother.

CHIATI

I walked around watching as the soldiers trained, I sat on an empty chair and watched.

Voice:If I knew that there will be such beauty here, I would have definitely joined the soldiers.

I looked up to see a very beautiful man,his skin tanned,he looked tall with those electric brown eyes with a gold ring on them.

Me:Ummm.

Speak Chiati.

Him:Is it possible to know your name My Lady?

He extended his hand, I shook his but the moment our skin touched a shock wave of electricity went straight to my body almost knocking the breath out of my body.

Him:The hell?You can't be.

Me: Can't be what?

Him:You are very human to be mated to royalty.

Me:Very human?Mated?Who is royalty?

Somehow those words stung more than I thought. The fuck is going on?

Him;I am the heir to the throne, I can't have a human as a mate. What is your name and surname?

Me:Chiati Tshobeka.

Him:I,Prince of Emraan of Manobi reject you,Chiati Tshobeka,as mate and future queen of Manobi.

My heart literally broke into pieces as I looked at him, I am not suppose to feel like this.

Me:I accept your rejection.

I could feel my heart being dragged out of my chest, I got up almost falling and headed to the flat. I couldn't help but let my tears fall leaning against the door.

Sasha:Why is everyone in tears?Chichi what's wrong?

Me:He-he is-am I ugly?Is something wrong with me?

Zihle:What do you mean?

Me:He rejected me,he-thinks I am worthless.

Kuve:Who said that?

Me:Emraan-

Zihle:Who is that?

Kuve:The crown prince of Manobi,wait you are his mate?

I just nodded.

Sasha:Shhh it's okay,shhh please don't cry.

Me:Why does it hurt so bad?

Kuve: Heartbreak.

I just laid my head on Sasha's shoulder as I cried, I don't even know that you could have those feelings in a second.

✓ 11

ZIPHEZIHLE

Me:Fuck!

I looked at my finger as the blood oozed off.

Voice:Why are you picking wild berries?

I jumped.

Me:Dude!

Him:Those have very sharp thorns.

Me:Have we met?

Him:There might be four you but I know that we have met before.

Me:We haven't met.

Him:Says the woman who hate men.

Me:I don't hate men Mida!

Him:So much for not knowing me. What is your name?

Me:Ziphezihle.

Him:Very beautiful gifts indeed..

Don't smile you crazy bitch!

Me:Uhuh.

Him:Can I call you Zihle?

No.

Me: Yes.

Him:My name is just Mida.

Me:My sister said that you are from the air kingdom.

Him:And you want to confirm something else?

Me:I need to know if I won't get myself without a head.

Him:Oh come on.

Me:Off with her head!

Him:I don't talk like that!

Me:Oh come on tell me who you are.

Him:,Walk with me.

Me:I am getting fruit to make a smoothie.

Him:Let me show you were you can find the berries.

I looked at him,he smiled before walking further to the garden.

Me:He could be planning to kill me.

Yet I was right on his feet following him as he walked. I gasped to see what looked like a mini garden with all sorts of berries.

Him:Here we go,let me help you.

Me: Aren't you going to get your suit dirty?

Him:I will be fine.

I watched as he continued picking with ease and put them in the basket,yes I just stood there watching in awe as he picked the berries.

Me:Thank you.

He grinned before stepping closer,his hand was on my braids, I was dumbstruck as I looked at his neck. The braids fell on my face and he removed them.

Him:You will have to tell your sisters about that part too.

Damn why are you smiling like a dead dog?Talk damn it but he is just do cute,maybe just a night-Hell naw Zihle.

Him:I can hear you.

Me:Oh shit!

Him:If it makes you feel better I think you are adorable.

Oh shit no!

Me:Mhmm umm.

Voice:Your Majesty,My Lady. Your Grace your mother is going crazy asking about you.

Him:She is always dramatic that one. Be right there.

Me:You are royalty?

Him: It's a title but not me Zihle. I am Prince Mida, from the air kingdom well you can say King Mida.

Me:Ki-ng?

Shoot me dead now.

Him:My mother is quiet famous.

Me:Oh God who is she?

Him:The Guardian goddess-

Me:Queen Avatar,she crowned most of the kings and queens.

Him:I will see you around.

His hand brushed my cheek before he walked away. I literally sat trying to tell myself that no ways that I was smitten by a Pri-King, I was definitely going to ask Kuvemna about him.

KANINDA

I sat on the edge of the balcony looking down, I could see the humans going up and down like nothing was wrong. I heard

footsteps step in the room, I got up and turned to see Emraan looking around. I walked in back in the room, he looked at my direction before towards the balcony and checked. He was uneasy but he brushed it off and looked around the room, he pushed a painting.

Me:What are you doing?

He jumped.

Him:The hell you come from?

Me:The fuck you are doing in my fucken room?

Him:The painting is a favourite of mine so I thought the artist would paint a similar one for me.

Me:Fraud.

Him:I know-

Me:Do you see a damn idiot all over my forehead little brother?

Him:I-

Me:You will never get the power you want, it's a matter of time before they all realise what you have done.

Him:Oh wow!So you think they will believe some washed up prince no one knows instead of the crown prince?

Me:Why would I tell them?I don't care that you told those people that I was coming hoping that they kill me.

Him:I wasn't hoping, I want you dead Kaninda.

Me:Do it Emraan, I don't want your damn throne or whatever Manobi is offering.

Him: Leave and never come back.

Me:I can do that if you kill Nomfazwe.

Him:What?

Me:With her still I alive, I can't go anywhere else, you kill her and I will leave.

He looked at me.

Him:I will see what I can do.

He walked to the door.

Me:Emraan your mate is going to kill you.

She's going to stab you but he didn't have to know that.

Him:A mere human?

Children of the most powerful woman are mere?What a great choice of words!Deep down I knew that Nomfazwe was going to slaughter him but if he succeed I might give him a few brownie points. I looked at my gloved hands and sighed. I don't remember when everyone looked at me happily

Advertisement

I have this thing in me that traps me in the dark and control my body. The angel side is only seen in times when I decide not to kill anyone but the Tesitri in me yearns for blood more than peace, I don't know how to control it. It does drive me crazy sometimes but there's nothing I can do about it, I don't know how to make it stop.

Me:I don't want to hurt people anymore.

I don't know who was going to hear me but I was tired of going Tesitri, killing everyone on my way.

SASHA

Me:Is it safe for me and Kuve to walk out?

Zihle:What?

Chiati:We happened to meet people alone.

Kuve:I am not going anywhere then, I don't want to meet some damned guy who is going to sell me lies.

Zihle:Not all men are Levi.

Chiati: Levi is a boy.

Kuve:I am not interested in a man, actually Sasha let's go.

Zihle: You are going to fall in love out there!

We walked out.

Me:I know love is part of us but I don't want to fall in love Kuve.

Kuve:Love comes when you least expected,strip you naked, destroy your hate on relationship trust me I know. Then it starts destroying you,leaves you acting crazy and reckless,hurts you so bad you don't know how you keep breathing.

Me: I made the choice to sleep with older men because I benefitted,yes it backfired but I did that. I put myself in the middle of wild fire, sleeping with men that I knew were married. How on earth would I feel if my husband was cheating?I paid for sleeping with men and by the looks of it Thabiso is still going to make me pay.

Kuve:We have been fucked up by love,all of us. In my head I always thought Chianti is going to have her happily ever after.

Me:I always be-

Something fell behind us,we jumped and turned to look.

Kuve:It looks like the guy we saved or helped.

I had to admit the guy was beautiful,he seemed to be in his own world as he walked towards us looking at the book in his hands,he paused and looked up. I could feel the fear wrapping me up as his eyes turned dark.

Kuve:For once listen to me, let's run.

And we did. We turned after some time only to find him still standing where he was.

Me:I feel like I lost five kg.

Kuve screamed, I turned to see the guy standing about two feet away from us. I almost fell but Kuve grabbed me before I could.

Him:You look like just like her.

Kuve:Who?

Him:Your mother.

Kuve:We don't know that, I mean sixteen years has passed.

Him: You definitely are her.

Kuve:I don't know if I should take that as a compliment or insult young mr.

I grabbed her hand.

Him:You should count your words around me human.

Kuve:Okay demon.

His eyes turned black and he looked at her.

Him:Even if I threaten you I know for sure that you won't back down, just like her. Did she tell you that she is around?

Me:Huh?

He pointed to the hut.

Him: Right there you will find her, she's still the healer of Manobi.

We just stood there confused. He was watching Kuve carefully like he was worried about something that she could do.

Kuve: Let's go.

Me: Thank God.

✓ 12

ZIPHEZIHLE

Me:I don't get it.

Chiati:I also don't get it.

Sasha:Can I comment?Dad lied.

Kuve:What?

Sasha:How come our mother is alive and Dad never said anything about it?

Me:One thing that I know everyone thinks they know what is good for us,all they do is lie.

Sasha:Kuvemna.

Kuve: Don't make me do it.

Chiati:We just want to know Kuve.

Me:Come on.

As kids we knew that we were identical but Kuvemna has always been too different,she saw things that no one else could see,she read minds that's why she always seem to bust Levi in his cheating ways. She has something that we all knew connected us to our mother.

Kuve: She told him that she had to leave but he said if she did, the relationship was over. We got poisoned and she had to leave, putting a concealment on Prisma, no one can find us unless they find out who we are.

Chiati: She is our mother!

Me: I value my life.

Sasha: She should have at least made contact!

Kuve: I love to live a little longer.

Sasha: She abandoned us!

Kuve: And?

Chiati: What about a call?

Me: You two are so dense.

Sasha: You are insulting us.

Me: You are so dense, busy talking about abandonment while Father decided to lie.

Kuve: Shut up! One more word about whose side are you on, I am packing my things and go home. Now can I eat my ice cream in peace?

We literally stared at her.

Kuve: What?

Chiati:You snapped.

Sasha:She just shouted at us to zip it.

Me:Oh my she's growing up.

Kuve:Piss off.

We laughed immediately forgetting that we were fighting not so long ago.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Me: What am I going to do with a human mate?

Her:At least you got one unlike some of us.

Me:She is weak, immediately my enemies will target her.

Her:Since when do you have enemies?

Me:As the future heir-

Her:You do know that Kaninda is very much alive and kicking?

Me: And?

Her:You are not the heir to the throne, he is.

Me:Oh trust me our dear brother isn't going to rule Manobi.

Her:We shall see.

Me:Whose side are you on?

Her:The one that won't get me killed.

Me: What are you saying Noreen?

Her:You reject a woman for being who she is and expect to rule one day. What makes you think the moon goddess will let you rule?

Me:The moon goddess has nothing with our ways and tradition.

Her:Says you.

The door opened and Nomfazwe. I blinked trying to figure out how she looks like Chiati. She walked to the table

Advertisement

grabbed a bowl.

Me:Good morning to you too.

Nomfazwe:Stay out of my way, I am not feeling generous today.

Me: Don't you dare ta-

Nomfazwe:Says the guy who thinks who can rule,if you think you can kill me boy boy you are stupid. Kaninda failed what makes you think you can?You will not rule Manobi Emraan not while Kaninda is alive,do yourself a favour and kill him. Do us all a favour and kill him,then consider no obstacle on your way of becoming the King.

I stared at her stunned before she walked out.

SASHA

I looked around before walking further to the hall, I was worried very worried as I walked to the art gallery. There were people almost everywhere, I stood next to this guy.

Him:You like art?

I looked at him and looked around.

Him:I am talking to you.

Me:And you don't happen to think I am beautiful?

Him:Of course.

Me:Then I don't want to know you.

Him:A complement woman, that is a complement.

Me:Whatever move!

Him:Why are you so bitter?

Me:I am not, I just don't like you.

Voice:Casian move it.

I turned to see a guy dressed in a suit,he looked beautiful ad in beautiful, beautiful.

Him:As you wish Commander Gates.

He snarled and moved away from me.

Me:Thank you Commander Gates.

Him:Just because I helped doesn't necessarily mean that I am your knight in shining armour.

Me:Wow!What makes you think your armour is shining? Look at the rust pretty boy.

He stared at me, I rolled my eyes and walked away.

Him:You are different.

Me:You are strange and creepy.

Him:Can you be nice?

Me: Aren't you just adorable?

Him:Sam Gates.

Me:Cute.

Him:You are beautiful.

Me:Move it.

Chiati:I was wondering where you went.

Me:I was wondering when you were going to show up unannounced.

Him:You have a twin?

Me:Three to be precise.

Him:Quads?

Me:By the way you are not my type. Let's go Chiati.

✓ 13

KUVEMNA

Me:Father.

The phone was on speaker.

Him:What is it?

Me:Why did Mom leave?

Him:So your brothers couldn't wait to come and tell you?

Me:Tell us what?

Him:What exactly did they tell you?

Me: That's the thing with you Dad, you assume that we are going to inherit your genes only forgetting that we could inherit our mother's. You do know that we harbour some powers?

Him:I know nothing.

Me:Who fed us poison huh?Why are you hot spotting us in your anger towards Ma?You know that no one should know that we are her kids, you are selfish and self centred.

Chiati:Kuvemna!

Me: Don't Kuvemna me!Father is selfish making us hate someone who chose to keep us safe and alive,he has lied about

her to us because of his selfish reasons. I know what is going on in everyone's mind and you think he's right. You are all selfish and self centred then, you are-

My throat caught up on fire,my eyes watered and I stumbled backwards.

Sasha:Hey!

She grabbed my hand as I tried to breath.

Him:What is going on?

Zihle:She is burning and can't seem to breath.

I closed my eyes, I wanted to scream but all my muscles seemed to be down not daring to let me move so I just laid, everyone sounding so far.

SAKHUMZI

A knock echoed and I opened the door.

Me:Umm hi.

Her:You must be Mr Sakhumzi Tshobeka.

Me: Depends on who is asking.

Her:My name is Camellia Lako.

Me:Umm am I suppose to know you?

Her:Oh we are going to know each other very well Mr Tshobeka, your daughter definitely knows me, I mean she does know my husband.

Me:Which one?

Her:Sasha Tshobeka.

Me:I don't mean to be rude but who is your husband?

Her:Thabiso Tshobeka but anyway can I come in?

Me:Oh come in.

I looked at the woman wearing almost nothing,the dress was short barely far from her butt cheeks and her cleavage out. I was confused if she was a stripper or what.

Me:Those are my daughters. This one is Sasha.

Her:She is indeed beautiful,no wonder he likes her.

Me:Who?

Her:I happen to be a kitchen witch,my magic works mostly in the kitchen. I know things my husband thinks I don't know.

Me:You are seriously confusing me Mrs Lako.

Her:Can I make myself something to eat?I am starving.

Me:This way then.

I watched as she went around like she knew my kitchen, I had to look away most times because she was leaning and bending knowing very well that she was dressed in a short dress. Plus I had to make sure that she doesn't put some spells on my food.

.....
.....

Me:The food is nice Mrs Lako.

Her:Mhmmm. Where are your daughters?

Me:Manobi.

Her:Interesting.

Me:Why are you here?

Her:Sasha is sleeping with my husband.

Heh?

Me:Say what?

Her:I have these to show you, sex tapes.

Me:You are serious?

Her: Your daughter has been sleeping with my husband and has been planning to sell the rest of the girls to his friends.

Me:Her sisters?I know Sasha loves money but she wouldn't sell anyone for it.

Her: Watch everything in the USB, here is my number and Khumzi, we will be seeing each other naked next time.

Me: Huh?

She got up and sat on the table on my side and rubbed her thigh on me.

Her: You heard me.

She walked straight to the door

Advertisement

leaving me stunned.

KANINDA

I just stood there looking at what used to be my home about two hundred years ago. Then something caught my ears, it was someone running.

Voice: Sorry.

I turned, it was one of the girls she looked out of place.

Me: You are one of them?

Chiati: Chiati. I don't know who to call but my little sister is-

Me: Little sister? What is going on?

Chiati:She is very much awake,her temperature is high, she's struggling to breath a-

Me:Show me.

I followed her, what on earth was I doing?I followed her and entered the flat.

Me:Who is she?

Chiati:The one who found you that night.

I touched her hand only to move back fast.

Me:Where is her mate?

Chiati:She doesn't have one?

Me:She is in heat.

Chiati: That's impossible right? Trust me she has not met any guy.

Me:Then he is not far from here and by the looks of it,he is an alpha,he knows that she's around but can't find her. The heat is a defence mode of the bond trying to help him find her.

Chiati:What happens if he rejects her?

Me:What happened to you when Emraan rejected you?

Chiati:I was hurt.

Me:That will happen.

I grabbed both her hands and rubbed them, I could feel the heat wrapping around my fingers, I grimaced. Why am I helping? I should just walk away from this before I get too normal with humans. The heat stopped, I looked at her hands involuntarily squeezing mine and I just looked at her. She opened her eyes and looked at me, I was suppose to growl but something was holding me down. She closed her eyes still holding my hands.

Chiati:What did you do?

Me:Used my powers to heal her,she will be hot but won't be in pain. Speak to no one about this or I will destroy you.

I let go and walked out frustrated, I headed straight to the hut and pushed the door opened.

Her:What?

Me:Are there any alphas coming this way?

Her:In a week's time, it's leopards.

Me:I thought leopards don't like us jaguars.

Her:Things have changed Kaninda, leopards became mated to jaguars,we had to reach a peaceful treaty.

Me:Who is coming?

Her:You must know that leopards are more faster in a rainforest.

Me:I don't think I am going to like who is coming.

Her:Alpha Leopard Lukas.

Me:He is still alive?

Her:Very much alive.

So she was mate with him?

Her:What is it?

Me:One of your daughters happens to be in heat and he is coming.

Her:What?

Me:Last time I checked Lukas was much worse than me.

What am I trying to do?

Her: That I know.

Me:I may be bad but your kids need you, to be mated to a leopard like Lukas is hell I am sure.

Why do I even care?

✓ 14

KUVEMNA

It was full of pictures and paintings of kings and queens.

Me:So Sandi who is the healer?

Sandi:She is one of the most powerful healers in history this kingdom ever had. We were going to meet her but there are pressing matters she had to attend in the mountain for the next few days.

She pointed to the picture.

Chiati:Her eyes are black and gold?

Zihle:She looks like-

Sasha:Does she have children? Her name?

Sandi:Rumour has it that when a healer is pregnant it rains for full nine months. This happened two times but none of us ever met them. Nomfazwe.

Me:Does she live in the hut?

Sandi nodded,we looked at each other and smirked. We walked out early to plan ahead,we bump to some guy.

Him:What do we have here?

Chiati:Quadruplets in case you are that dumb Prince Emraan.

Oh shit.

Him:Oh hafeelina looking ready to pounce on me.

Chiati:Only to scratch out your face.

Him:Do have a mouthful the moment I become king.

Chiati:If you become king sweetness.

Him:Sounds so sure that I won't.

Chiati shoved him and walked down the stairs. We followed her but something had me stopping. I turned and looked at the cars driving in, like slow motion I walked watching. There was something telling me to stop and look but I continued walking away. Then I saw him, I paused as the man stepped out of the car, his skin looking so soft. He looked tall, his body looked strong under the suit, his short hair looked tinted on the top. He was talking to some guys but stopped and looked around. I did what I could do, I ran. Kuvemna Tshobeka the fuck is wrong with you? I couldn't stop laughing as I ran.

Sasha:And then?

Me:I think I just met the mate and I ran.

Chiati:The hell?

Me:I ran.

They burst out laughing and I joined them.

Zihle: It's typical of her to run.

Me: Buzz off you crazy whores.

Sasha: Guys, guys listen. Nomfazwe is not in her hut and she will not be there for some time.

Me: Sasha no, no. We are not breaking in.

They grinned.

ALPHA LUKAS

Me: Drive a little faster will you?

There was something pressurizing my skin telling me to hurry up to Manobi. The car came to a halt, I walked out of the car and my beta walked to me.

Him: You know Lukas if you want to die just say so dude.

Me: Aren't you just a darling Mike?

I could feel someone's eyes on me, I looked around but I couldn't see who it was.

Him: This way?

I followed him still looking around, I walked inside the castle.

Me: Your Majesty.

King:Alpha Lukas.

Me:I came as soon as I can.

I snickered, I didn't like it one bit.

King:We have great darkness about to fall upon Manobi and we need your help to fight.

Me:So we look like we want to help?

King:Manobi is a home to almost everyone,huma-

Me:Oh please don't fuck with me Christopher. Have you went to the villages?Have you seen the horror you have moulded in each and every human?I may not like them but I wouldn't do what you are doing.

King:You still harbour your father's resentment towards me.

Me: You did kill him for his throne, didn't you Uncle Christopher?

I smelt him before he entered

I chuckled and shook my head.

Me:He finally comes back home, the prodigal son.

Him:The cold hearted cousin.

Me:Says the guy who killed an entire village.

He grimaced.

Him:Says you the man who seemingly killed his own first mate.

Me;I don't like bitches especially you Kaninda.

Him:You humour me Lukas.

Me:Why am I here?

King: There's darkness lurking around Manobi.

Me:And I look like I care?

King:This is very much of your home a-

Me:You dare mention my father's name in that sentence, I will behead you like the whack pussy you are.

Queen:Lukas!

Me:And then?Since when do you talk to me?

She kept quiet.

King:You will not talk to the Queen like that.

Me:Do something about it because she is not my queen or you for that matter.

Him:Can you-

Me:What are you going to do Kaninda?You and I know that those stupid wings of yours don't even scare me.

Him:I know that.

Me:So be a pretty boy do stay where you are and respect your fucken body.

I got up.

Me;I need some rest.

ZIPHEZIHLE

We literally wore our dirty clothes and walked to the hut sneaking around. Sasha took out the pins she was going to use on the door.

Me:Sasha is a crook.

Sasha;I know how to play men darling so I definitely know how to trick doors babe.

The door clicked. The hut was the most spacious room ever. There were roots,leaves and stems.

Me:She is a clean freak.

We literally went through each and every thing in the house.

Kuve:Oh this is interesting.

She opened the frame and took out the photo unfolding it.

Chiati:Hell no!

It was Dad and our Mother, it was obvious because she looks exactly like us, the hair and eyes. They looked happy sitting with us as babies on the floor and our brothers on the sides.

Me: She never forgot us.

Sasha: How about we thrash everything?

Kuve: Oh yes.

She pulled the table cloth and everything went crashing to the floor.

Chiati: Fine!

We crashed everything before locking and ran back to our flat. We were few minutes away from our flat when the air seemed to change, the temperature suddenly dropped and we left confused. A man stood not far from our door, we paused and looked at him.

Him: Where is he?

Me: Who?

Him: Kaninda damn it!

We jumped and looked at him confused.

Kuve: Look old dude, we don't know anything about Kaninda or whoever he is.

He stepped away from the dark,we immediately cowered as he moved closer to Kuvemna who didn't move.

Me:Veve.

Him:You sound cheeky.

Kuve:Move we are suppose to get in our flat.

In a split second,his feet were off the ground and the wings spreading. We screamed stumbling backwards,wind almost knocked us out of our feets, another guy stood before Kuvemna.

Him:I respect your mother.

The man literally flew up. The guy turned and I was stunned to see Mida.

Mida:Are you okay?

Me: We're fine,thank you.

Mida:You are breaking rules.

Chiati:The moonlight is beautiful outside.

Mida:Go back inside.

Kuve unlocked.

Mida:Ziphezihle.

I turned and looked at him.

Me:Yes.

Mida:Can I talk to you?

I walked back to him.

Mida:Look I want to do something tomorrow and it will be nice if you all came,a good friend of mine is around.

Me:Huh?

Mida:We are going to Ariella.

Me:Your home?

Mida: It's one day tournament.

Sasha:We will be ready! I laughed.

Me:Of course.

He stepped closer,he brushed my cheek I found myself leaning to the touch.

Mida:I don't know about this mate thing but you are my soulmate,all in time Ziphezihle.

He kissed my cheek before moving away. I blinked as he walked away, I went inside the flat.

Me:His lips are soft.

They laughed.

✓ 15

CHIATI

Rejection?Who could have thought that I would go through such?Maybe we are cursed , I really don't know. I washed my feet on the small stream, trying to block the aching pain of rejection.

Voice:Small world huh?

I turned.

Me:Mikko?Mike?

Him:Do you have to use all my names at once?

Me:Oh my goodness look at you.

Him: It's been what?Two years right?

I got up and hugged him.

Me:Oh my goodness!

Him:Mhm you are Chiati,wooh thank God it's you.

Me:Still struggling to separate us?

Him:Still having to look at your faces and say which one is which.

Me:I thought leopard people don't like jaguars.

Him:We don't but there's a pressing issue at hand.

Me:Is everything okay?

Him:We don't know yet but we will figure it out.

He helped me move away from the stream.

Him:How are you?

Me:Just got rejected.

Him:Who would do that?

Me:The crown prince.

Him:Kaninda?This guy just came back and he's already rejecting his mate.

Me: Isn't Kaninda in prison?

Him:There he is.

I gasped as I looked at the guy we saved or helped walking with some guy and Emraan.

Me:No ways

I was freaked out,Dad did tell us how dangerous he is and we let him in and he knows who we are. The guy literally stared at me before storming towards us.

Him;Alpha Lukas.

Lukas:Where is she?

Him:Who?

Lukas:You smell like her, please tell me where she is.

I looked at him confused.

Me:I-I.

Kaninda:One of your sisters.

Mike held my hand and immediately Emraan growled,Lukas backhanded him and he almost knocked him off his feet.

Lukas:Do not do that around a woman boy.

I blinked,Lukas turned and softly smile. These men are bipolar.

Lukas:Can you bring your sisters to the castle when you have time?

Me:I can do that.

He nodded before walking back to Kaninda and Emraan.

Me:I will be back.

I didn't wait, I hurriedly went back to the flat.

Me:The guy we saved is Kaninda,the one who Mother put in prison, I think I just met your mate Kuvemna, Mike is here and I

am freaked out. Alpha Lukas wants me to bring you when I have time, Emraan got backhanded by Lukas.

Kuve:Slow down!

Sasha:We saved someone who killed our mother's family?

Zihle:I don't like this at all.

Me:I know but I am freaked out, they are so dangerous.

Kuve:You are not bringing me anywhere.

Zihle:At least he wants you.

Kuve:He might be faking it Ziphezihle!

Me:You won't know unless you try.

Kuve:You cannot force me to go there.

Sasha:We know!

Kuve:Good now can I enjoy my bath in peace?

Me:I am joining you.

I took off my clothes.

Sasha:Me three!

Zihle:Me four!

Kuve:Fuck off!

We all jumped in the tub, how we fit still surprises me.

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA

Me:I am telling you the truth Lunje.

Lunje:And you are confusing. A woman promises you a night full of passion and you are scared. Why don't you take the opportunity?You are considered single in case you forgot.

Me:Bu-

A knock echoed and Lunje got up to answer it. I jumped when I saw the same woman with him.

Me:Mrs Lako.

Her:Khumzi.

Lunje:I thought pizza would be fine.

He literally walked out leaving me stunned.

Her:Did you watch?

Me:No, I called Sasha and asked her. You lied about few things though Mrs Lako.

Her:I didn't think she would tell you the truth.

Me:Do yourself a favour and don't you ever come back.

Something had me going on my knees.

Her: You are going to tolerate me whether you like it or not.

Me:What are you doing?

Her:A kitchen witch I told you right?You shouldn't have eaten my food now I know how to control your damn body.

The door opened and Miss H walked in.

Miss H:Camilla?

Her:I was thinking about when you were going to show up sister.

Miss H:What are you doing here?

Her:Sasha right?She has been fucking my husband and I am going to fuck her father,maybe get a child along the way.

Miss H:And Thabiso?

Her:He is in Manobi and she happens to be there too.

Miss H:Why don't you hurt Thabiso?He went to her knowing very well that he was married,why go for a child who was fooled by him?Huh?

She blinked and looked at me before collecting herself.

Her:I am sorry for what I have done Mr Tshobeka, I let anger cloud my judgement, I am sorry.

She grabbed her bag and left. I got up.

Miss H:You good?

Me:Creeped yes

Advertisement

very creeped.

Miss H: Kitchen witches can be dangerous.

Me:Now I know!

SASHA

Chiati:Guys we should check this book.

Yes Chiati decided to steal a book from the hut.

Zihle:Let me read it. After Kaninda was sent to Lujaro, guardians tried to find a way out of the future mess that was heading to Manobi. The goddess guardian,Queen Avatar found a way but it meant hell for the healer Nomfazwe. One of her children was chosen to save Manobi with the help of Kaninda. The boy would possess the power at the age of eighteen,many people wanted her kids dead, hunting them down the moment they were born. Nomfazwe lied to the king about the presence of her children,so far Christopher knows there are no children. Nomfazwe had to protect Prisma and it could only be protected with her out of Prisma. One of the boys is the greatest of them all,he holds the power to destroy and build earth. With him,Kaninda will find true love because true love's kiss can break thousand spells.

Zihle:Chippy.

Chiati:Well Kuve has a mate, I don't know about me-

Kuve:Says Emraan's mate.

Chiati growled.

Me:Hafelina is growling,here kitty,kitty

Chiati:Fuck off bitches. Which twin do you think has powers?Lunje or Banzi.

Us:Banzi!

Me: Obviously.

Zihle:But guys don't you think the ancestors changed their mind?We know medicine and Kuvemna hears people who are sick without them telling us anything. What if there's some hidden power hidden in you?

Kuve:Have you heard?Why would I even dream of helping a man like him?He killed our cousins,aunts,uncles and grandparents and you think I would help him? What if this is wrong?Mother should have killed him.

Chiati:I am sorry for even suggesting that, I just be-

Me: Believe that everyone deserves happily ever after.

Zihle:Is it safe to go outside alone?

Kuve:For me? Definitely yes.

Me:I am going to get something to eat.

I grabbed my wallet and walked out only to pause as the door closed.

Me:The fuck?

Kuve:Yeah go get the food otherwise you are sleeping outside.

Me:You can't do that!

Chiati:Potato chips babe!

I clicked my tongue and walked heading to the eatery.

Me:Hi can I have four burgers and with chips on the side, Fanta orange the small ones.

I paid before going back to the chair to wait.

Voice:I see you seeing me My Lady.

Me:Oh God aluminium gates.

He chuckled and sat down.

Him:I like you.

Me: Because of my mouth dude.

Him:Oh come on Sasha Gates.

Me:Tshobeka plastic soldier.

Him:You really don't like me?

Me:I adore you,not.

Him:Fine what do you want me to do?

Me:Well I am, I mean we are craving cakes and some snacks,junk to be precise.

He took out a notepad and pen and handed it to me.

Him:Write everything you asking for.

Me:Is there a limit?

Him:Everything you need.

Trust me I made a grocery list hoping to scare him off.

Him:I see what you did right there, I should get going then.

Me:How will you find me?

Him:Trust me I find what I want the most.

Me:I see what you did right there.

Him:See you soon.

Then he did the unthinkable and kissed me on the lips before leaving. I blinked and looked as he walked away, I wanted to kiss him more.

✓ 16

ZIPHEZIHLE

Yes we were heading to Ariella with Mida, I don't even know how he convinced the King to let us go with but I don't care.

Chiati:What if she's being arranged to marry him?

Kuve:So guys we just went with guards we don't know?

Soldiers arrived in our flat and told us that they were sent by Mida,so we got ready and got in the car. I hope they are not planning to kill us or some of us.

Me: Have faith child.

The cars came to a halt, the door opened and we walked out.

Sasha:Wow.

Me:Fine he can marry me anytime.

Chiati: This woman is crazy.

Me:Okay fine I want his babies.

Voice:Ladies.

Damn he didn't!He was wearing shorts and a t-shirt and grinning wildly,he looked bodily gifted underneath.

Kuve:Zihle!

I blinked.

Me:Ohh these are my sisters. Kuve doesn't talk that much,Sasha has no lungs,Chiati is in the WAP team,, certified church freak, seven days,worship and praise team. Me as you can I smooth talk and smooth talk till you spend all your money on me,baby boy when can you give me babies?I will give birth and you raise them. Hundred k for each sex we have.

Sasha;I told you we shouldn't have eaten all that junk.

Kuve:We got it free from John who opened the Gates.

Sasha:Fuck off!

We were bursting out laughing,yep we become little freaks when it comes to sugar. It's not even cute.

Mida:Well you do know Sam Gates is here?

Chiati:Oh booby trap!

Mida:So I am sure that he would love to know what y'all are saying.

Sasha;So quads....

Kuve:Who are you?Who is Sam Gates?

Chiati: Ooh God we're denying him already?

We walked following Mida to the large castle. We stepped in what I assumed was the dining area, a woman with dark blue hair with light blue tips sat on a chair with a man that had black hair.

Mida: Father, Mother here are my guests.

The woman looked at us and literally paused.

Her: Oh my goodness you have grown up to be beautiful women. You must be Chiati, Ziphezihle, Sasha and Kuvemna, by the looks of it I still know how to separate you.

Kuve: Your Highness.

We bowed.

Her: He is the ruler not us my children. How is your mother?

Chiati: Haven't seen her for sixteen years.

Her: He surely doesn't know what he is doing my love, he has found his mate, he won't have any children.

Chiati blinked trying not to cry, we stood next to her and she paused leaning on us.

Her: So Zihle can you please make us something to drink? Mida show her the kitchen.

They stifled a laugh as I followed Mida.

Mida:She is doing that on purpose knowing the helpers won't let you touch anything.

Me:Uhuh?

Mida:You look beautiful.

Me:Thank you.

Mida:Did he ever hurt you?

Me:Who?

Mida: Your boyfriend.

Me:I know nothing about what you are talking about Mida.

Mida:I am trying to understand which parts that I might touch and will make you feel cold towards me.

Me:Are you trying to say that he abused me?Wha-

Mida:Why are you flinching everytime I am bringing my hand up?

Me:I am here to make tea so I suggest you move.

Mida:You know what hurts about loving a brokenhearted person?Mending a heart you never broke, trying to make the person trust while they don't want to let you. Look Ziphezihle we're young but my father taught me well, I know better than try to make sure you flexible to talk to me. If you feel like I am

being pushy say so,if you want nothing to do with me say so and I will respond nicely.

It stung

Advertisement

I closed my mouth and looked at the helpers staring at us. I wanted to cry but I sidestepped him and headed to the kettle.

NOMFAZWE

Me:What happened?Where were the guards?

Zaza:That I also want to know.

I looked at the frame,there was a paper inside.

Me:'Now we know Nomfazwe Tshobeka.' We?

King:Lock the entire kingdom until we find whoever is responsible for this.

Zaza:Not everyone is inside.

Queen:Mida requested to leave with some four girls for the day,we need to wait until for today or tomorrow. Let's not be rational and pretend that we haven't recovered what has happened and you are not around I.

Me::Someone crashed my entire hut and I have to pretend, I am taking matters to my own hands Mahalia.

King:This could lead to death.

Me:And?

King:You can't just kill so-

Me:I can and I will. Zaza get someone to clean this, I have something to burn and see something.

Queen: Don't kill anyone,it could have been kids.

I paused and looked at the frame.

Me:Fine!

KUVEMNA

Me:Sorry I think I am lost where is the bathroom?

Guard:That door My Lady.

I walked to the bathroom and relieved myself before getting out. I looked around, I couldn't see the guards anymore now I had to stop wandering around. I could hear noise around so I went past the dining area straight outside. The guards were training with Mida.

Me:Zihle.

Zihle:We are watching future husbands.

Sasha:Fuck you.

Chiati:Oh come on you two.

I sat on Chiati's lap.

Chiati:Hey baby.

Me:I am so tired.

I laid my head on her shoulder,it didn't take long before I jumped up my skin tingled.

Sasha:And then?

Me:Shock wave.

I could feel it that it was more than a shock wave.

Chiati:I don't think so, that's him.

He was dressed in shorts, nothing on top like the rest of the men on the field,felt like a slow motion as he crossed the field with a sword.

Zihle:He is hot.

Sasha:Tell me about it.

Me:Pease don't see me.

He looked around but he went back to what he was doing. I watched him fighting,he looked too good at it.

Me:I am getting some-

A growl echoed, I turned slowly and there he was staring straight at me. I went back to Chiati's lap,he walked over as my heart pounded. His sapphire blue eyes washed over me, I squirmed.

Him;I am not going to hurt you.

I kept looking at his hands, I was scared of being hurt emotional I wanted to say. He didn't have one single tattoo on his body, looked smooth and soft. He had muscles, I finally looked at his eyes.

Him:Please get up.

I looked at my sisters who smiled at me, I got up almost falling but Chiati grabbed me. He extended his hands for me to touch them, I looked at my small hands then his big ones.

Him:They are not that bad.

I laid mine on his,the electricity almost knocking me down. His eyes turned gold,his canines elongating but it disappeared when I frowned. Everyone watched careful,then he pulled me to his arms so fast,he smelt sweaty and I felt so small in his own arms.

Him:I have looked for you for hundred years.

I know that was literally not figuratively. Why was he making the it easy for me?? Isn't he suppose to reject me? Isn't he suppose to say that he doesn't want me?

Him:I am not going to hurt you,more especially that you are human I will have to be extra cautious around you.

He sounded too good to be true but I couldn't let go as I pressed my face on his chest.

✓ 17

SASHA

Him: So what now?

Oh God!

Me: Nothing.

My phone rang and I jumped off the bed and pocketed my jeans.

Me: Chichi okay I am coming.

I grabbed my jeans and got dressed in a hurry.

Him: Sasha?

Me: Look Sam last night was definitely amazing but I am going today.

I grabbed my shoes and walked out of the room, I hurriedly walked down the stairs.

Chiati: You were here?

Kuve: Well Sam Gates ...

Me: Fuck you!

Yes we went out drinking last night,one thing led to two and I wake up in his bed.

Zihle:So everyone is happy?

Me:You?

Zihle:I got dumped aah!

Kuve::He told you the truth sisi.

Me: That's wha-

Sam walked in wearing his suit.

Kuve:Hope you used condom.

Me:Fuck you.

Him:Ladies.

He walked past us heading to the exit.

Chiati:I see you seeing that he saw you pausing when he entered.

Me:The hell did you just say?

Kuve: Let's go.

Me:What happened to Lukas?

Kuve:He had to go back to Salama.

Chiati:Salama?

Kuve:A state for leopards.

Me:You already know?

Zihle:She went to dinner with him.

Me:What?

Kuve:He just asked normal questions,he didn't go animal on me, he's too chilled for my li-

Her phone rang.

Kuve:Speak of the devil.

Chiati:Guys we should learn from Kuve,she didn't hold what Levi did at heart or against all men out there.

Kuve:I don't trust him though.

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA

Me:Thank you.

Her; It's good.

Me:So Mayor do tell me your name.

Her:Princesa Hana.

Me:Short and sweet.

Her: Quiet stunned you never asked.

Me:When a beautiful woman comes by do you think I want to ask her questions?

She laughed as she cooked.

Me:The kids would start talking if they find out you were here.

Her:Those kids are crazy and gifted.

Me:I know.

Her: Don't they miss their mother?

Me:I don't know.

Her: Lying to them about their isn't exactly ideal Sakhumzi, they are right there with her. She is going to tell them the entire truth not lies in case you have forgotten.

Me:I know but I am not ready.

Her:Let me not judge you.

A knock echoed.

Her: Don't open!

I paused and looked at the door. The lock turned and a woman stepped inside, followed by some sort of guards.

Woman:I knew that I would find you here. Where are they?

Me:Where are who?

Woman:The boy twins.

Me:Who are you?

Woman: Queen Tahira.

My heart stopped beating, I knew who was she. I jumped but something sent me flying across the room.

Woman:You do know what I am. Uh no no little Princesa Hana, don't pull that fae dust on me or it's over for your fairy power.

Me:What do you want?

Woman:They all left Prisma

Advertisement

the protection concealment is wherever they are so ta-da I happen to love when things burn. I love fire. Where are they?

I could feel my skin burning as she stood there.

Woman:Take it easy will you?

I looked at the man as soon as I could feel myself breath,he looked inhumane with what looked like wings on his back .

Him:As you wish Madam.

Woman: He's going to start running to Mommy dearest or I am coming for both of them like a lion coming for its prey.

Nomfazwe should pull her fucken pants up.

She winked before walking out.

Her:Are you okay?

Me:We need to get to Manobi.

CHIATI

The moment we arrived,everyone was called to the courtyard.
The royal family stepped in,my heart clenched as I looked at
Emraan.

Zaza:I said that the hut is off limits!Someone broke in and
clever enough didn't leave any scent.

Yep we did our mini shake.

Zaza:We will find out.

He growled half shifting,yes we winced.

Sasha:Was anything important stolen?

Zaza:A picture and a book.

Zihle:It must be someone who wants to use a love potion on
her!

Everyone laughed,Zaza leapt and landed right in front of Zihle.

Zaza:You think this is funny?

He pulled her by the t-shirt,Zihle pushed his hands off and let her down. Kuvemna stepped closer, I was freaked out.

Kuve:Touch her one more time.

Zaza: Pathetic humans.

He spat,his hand going back to grab Zihle. It didn't even reach her when a fist collided with his right jaw sending him flying across the courtyard. The guards went on full alert.

Me:Well she did warn?

He got up bleeding, I was stunned at Kuvemna,he was looking ready to pounce on her and us as we stood next to her.

Queen:Down Zaza!

He snarled before leaving.

King:Umm we will find the person responsible.

Me:What the fuck happened?

Kuve:I have no idea!

✓ 18

NOMFAZWE

I stared at the list and wiped my face.

Me: You need to stop crying and go to them.

A knock echoed, I quickly wiped my face and opened.

Me: Christopher?

King: We have a problem.

Me: What?

King: Come and see it yourself.

Me: What?

I followed him back to the castle.

Noreen: Uncle Zaza I have to admit she showed you flames alright.

Me: What is going on?

Queen: Seems like a human broke Zaza's jaw.

Me: Can I see her?

A guard walked out and came back with the young woman, I looked at her stunned, everyone seemed to notice it too.

King:She looks like you Nomfazwe.

I could see that too,she looked at me and looked down.

Her:What now?Want a rematch?

King:The healer wants to take a look at you.

She looked at me,she blinked before walking towards me.

Me:Plea-se sit.

She pulled the chair and sat down in front of me.

Her:You look so young.

Me:What is that suppose to mean?

Her:The picture of you and my father,he looks old and you don't look a day over thirty.

I looked at the birth mark, I suddenly knew why she broke Zaza's jaw.

Me:Kuvemna.

Her:You should have called to check up on us, you should have been our mother in a distance Mama, you chose to protect this kingdom leaving us out. The war happened sixteen years ago and you still couldn't talk to us. Do you know a phone call?

Me:I-

Her:Useless healer,get your hands off me.

She got up and walked out, everyone looked at us confused.

Queen:What happened?

King:I am also curious how she talked to you right here but we didn't hear a thing she said.

Me:Oh God she can't be-

King:Be what?

Like me or far worse than me.

Me:A healer.

Everyone seem to gasp as I got up and unlocked my phone. I looked for the number I haven't used in ages while walking out.

Me:What have you done Avatar?

Voice:What do you mean?

Me:You promised me that my girls won't be touched by guardians, I had to leave them because you promised. You promised.

Voice:What are you talking about?

Me:Kuvemna took the damn powers,she has the powers of a Manobia.

Voice:What?!!!They said Lunje will be carrying them not any of the girls. Something must have changed and they didn't tell me anything.

Me:What was the use of me staying away from my kids huh?All long the same guardians who took charge in protecting them decided to change things without letting me know.

Voice:I am so sorry,if I knew I-

Me: It's fine.

I dropped the call.

Me:"The last Manobia will fight and die so it can forever protect Manobi." I must be cursed.

I walked out sighing,this was going to be long.

KUVEMNA

Me:Why am I so emotional?

Voice: What's wrong?

I jumped and looked around.

Me:The hell?

Voice:I am talking to you.

Me:I can't see-oh hi.

Him:Hi Ku.

I am going to blush.

Me:Hi Lu.

Him:Do you really have to call me Lu?

Me:Do you have to call me Ku, Lucas?

Him:My name sounds better rolling in your tongue.

Me:Very weird.

Him: What's wrong?

Me: Nothing.

Him:As your mate, trust me I will feel your emotions much worse than you and right now you are sad, hurt and want to cry.

Me:I don't want to talk about it.

Him:Tell me if I am coming at you a little stronger.

I looked at him.

Me:I am having a hard time believing that you are being real with me Lukas, actually I don't even know if you are not selling me dreams and lies. My sister got rejected by Emraan, a whole entire prince and you happen to be the worst kind

Advertisement

an Alpha one of the reasons humans stay away from your kind.

He looked at me before getting up from the stone.

Him:Reject me.

Me:What?

Him:Say, I,Kuvemna Tshobeka reject you Alpha Lukas as your mate. Get this over with Kuvemna.

I cringed as I looked at the hard face,he was serious.

Me:I-

Him:You don't have to be sorry, you don't have to feel guilty for not wanting a man like me Kuvemna. I don't know how to beg you because you obviously don't want to be begged by me. To make things easier reject me, please.

My heart broke as I looked at him,he weakly smiled before walking away from me. I got up and walked to the flat.

Chiati:What happened?

Sasha:And then?

Me:She knows who we are a-

I closed my ears as a sharp noise echoed.

Zihle:She is bleeding!

I closed my eyes in pain and could feel myself sleeping in to the darkness.

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA

I dialled the number, it rang before being picked up.

Me: Nomfazwe we need to talk Tahira was here.

It was undeniable quiet as I waited.

Her: You lied to them didn't you?

Me: Was I suppose to tell Tahira and her friends about our kids?

Her: You sure think that I am stupid Sakhumzi, you lied to my kids again and again for your own selfish reasons, you want me to turn off as the bad mother while-

Me: You left them no-

Her: All the lies was because I left? They got poisoned because you thought I was making everything up, still you are going on and on how right you are. You remember what you said when I left? "You leave, forget about the kids, if you come back I will tell them how you try to kill them and me" Do you remember that Sakhumzi? Do you remember how I asked to at least talk to them and you said that they only know that I am dead not alive? Do you remember how you treated me because I chose

the kids not you?Do you?Do you remember how selfish you were for wanting me to protect you instead of the kids. Now they are here, there's no need for you to ever call me Sakhumzi,Banzi and Lunje are on their way,they are going to tell them the entire truth and you better be here to explain. Actually don't come here.

The line went dead.

Miss H:And?

Me:She is going to tell them the truth about what really happened.

Miss H:You should also get a chance to talk for yourself.

Me:There is no way I will get a chance,they are going to hate me.

Miss H:What if they understand what really happened?

Me:It is a big if Princessa.

It was silent until I realised that her hand laid on mine,she smile, I pulled her closer and landed my lips on hers. They tasted salty, I pushed her down on the couch a knock echoed with my hand wrapped around her thigh. The knock echoed again.

Miss H: Shouldn't you check that out?

Me: They will call.

I pushed the dress up,my phone rang.

Me: Tshobeka. Now?Argh whatever I will be there.

Miss H:What is it?

Me:I have to attend some work, I will be right back. Stay here.

✓ 19

CHIATI

Me:He would never do that!

Even though it was clear because they were our brothers who wouldn't lie to us about things like this at all.

Zihle:He did not Lunje!

Sasha:Kuve?

Kuve:They are-

Me:Not telling the truth.

Lunje: It's the only truth,Mama di-

Sasha:Why would he do that?Why would he raise us to hate the woman who chose to have us alive? Why?

Me:This is not true.

I rushed to the door walking out, I knew somehow whatever they were talking about was true but I just didn't know how to accept it. I could feel the tears falling down on my face as I went on my knees. I cried, I felt hands so comforting wrap around me. I finally stopped as the person got me up.

Me: Hell no!

I moved back.

Him: What?

Me: Stay away from me.

Him: I am very nice woman, I am being nice actually and you happen to be my brother's mate.

Me: He rejected me.

Him: And you didn't accept the rejection. What exactly are you expecting? Him to realise how important you are? That's confusing because you are not important to him at all.

Me: What do you want from me?

Him: Now we are getting along. Accept his rejection in public.

Me: Huh?

Him: Accept his rejection!

Me: Why do you want me to do this?

Him: He is going to be very weak and I will kill him. Do you know why? He wants to kill your mother if he succeeds everyone will blame me.

Me: He wouldn't dare.

Him: Your mother is the only one who knows what he has done to this kingdom, he sold it. Have you ever heard of 'The Great

Fall of Manobi' your ugly and obnoxious jaguar is playing a huge part not caring about who dies. Now woman do what I asked or I will be knocking at your door soon.

Me:Fine!

He grabbed me so fast, I winced.

Him:I am a natural killer,do not forget that.

I nodded,he let me go before I could blink he disappeared in front of my eyes. I even forgot that I got disturbing news about my father,the lies he has told us all this time.

Me: Can't life be just nice?

QUEEN TAHIRA

I looked at her lying on the branch of the'Tree of life',she looked almost dead. I jumped when her eyes snapped open, they looked like they were bleeding.

Her:When am I waking up?

Me:We need to find the last Manobia,we are trying to find the boy.

Her:When?

Me:The day he is born.

Her:The same day Jesus Christ is born,how pathetic.

Me:We just can't seem to find him at all.

Her:Give me your hand.

Her nails sunk in the palm of my hand, I didn't scream.

Her:You are looking at the wrong place!He is no Manobia! It's a girl and your grandson-

She coughed and closed her eyes.

Me:Did Kaninda find the Manobia like the prophecy said?

She continued coughing up black blood before her body clamped down and she looked dead again.

Me:Get me more virgin blood!Kill whoever stands in our way we need to find that Manobia.

I walked out of the house.

Me: Fuck!Nomfazwe should know something!

Emraan walked in.

Me:Are you watching your brother like I asked?

Him:Well he is pretty faster than me

Advertisement

you should have given me the Tesitri powers ages ago.

Me:Well it seems like we are searching the wrong place, the Manobia is a woman.

He looked stunned.

Him:It can't be that human girl who broke Uncle Zaza's jaw.

Me:Human?

Him:She is the sister to my mate, they are quadruplets and happen to look undeniable like our precious healer.

Me: Quadruplets you say?They look like Nomfazwe you also said. Don't let your mate go,find out everything you can about her sister.

Him:I rejected her.

Me:Go and act like you care. Did she accept the rejection?

Him:No.

Me;Then be a good mate and find out.

Him: Grandmother you know your oldest son's first born?

Me: Christan's son?What does Christan have to do with this?

Him:Do you know the rightful heir to the throne of Manobi?

Me;Lukas!Stop speaking in damned riddles and spit it out!

Him:Lukas and the girl are mates,we both know what happened when we crossed him,even Kaninda can't fight him.

Me: This changes everything! Stick to your mate, we will find another way which won't involve Lukas beheading you. Emraan you will get your powers in fifteen days.

SASHA

Me: I just need to be sure that I am not.

Zihle: Well here there, I don't know how these things work because here there are two lines.

Kuve was reading the instructions, the most uncomfortable part was the fact that both our brothers were sitting patiently.

Zihle: We should have done that without them here.

Me: Secrets are toxic.

Oh hell naw!

Kuve: Oh snap! It's been a week after you slept with Gates?

Me: Yes.

Kuve: Two lines mean-

Zihle: Ohh snap!

Banzi: What is going on?

Lunje: Give me that!

Me:No!

My whole body turned hot as I went up and down.

Me: First I slept with men for money as if I was poor, I slept with married men and one of them is out for my head. I sleep with a guy, I barely know look at me I am going to be a mom. Why do I keep making mistakes over and over again?Why don't I learn?Heck why am I always ruining everything?I am suppose to go to school next year but I won't be able to because I forgot something called condom.

Kuve:I tried to give you some but no, you thought a pen umm is shoots candy inside your ummm fine. What were you thinking sleeping with a beautiful guy like that?I hope the baby gets his baby blue eyes, you can let me adopt.

Zihle:Kuvemna Tshobeka!

Lunje was the first to laugh and we followed suit.

Banzi:Look Shasha everyone makes a mistake and you are going to be fine. I am disappointed but I am not angry at you.

Lunje:We are all here and-

Kuve:As uncles, don't even think about saying father roles. John open the Gates is going to be a father whether he wants to or not.

Zihle:Kuvemna bloody Tshobeka!

Kuve:What?

Lunje:Stop with your sarcastic comments!

I couldn't stop laughing, Kuvemna can be crazy sometimes.

Kuve:This woman is weak,one night there's a baked bun in the oven a-

Zihle jumped on her and they went crashing to floor.

Me:Mxxm.

✓ 20

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA

Security:Ahh Tshobeka.

Me:Jama.

Security:What are you doing here?

Me:The boss called, apparently he wants help.

Security:He didn't come in today.

Me:Maybe you didn't see him.

Security:Maybe.

I signed in before walking inside the building and got in the elevator, I walked in the boss's office to find three men and him.

Me:Afternoon gentlemen.

Him: Tshobeka finally,these men have requested for you specifically.

Me:They have?

I knew that they were jaguars.

Him:Let me leave you with them.

He walked out.

Me: So what I can do for you?

Guy: I am Thabiso Lako.

I looked at him stunned.

Guy: And you happen to know me, interesting.

Me: Your wife came by and told me about what happened.

Guy: Don't mind her pregnant kitchen witches tend to be a little crazy. You are going to be my lawyer and get my money from Sasha.

Me: What? Why would I even do that?

Guy: I don't think you want to be daughter less very soon Mr Tshobeka, I want my thirty thousand rands or I am going to kill quads.

Me: You know what? Go ahead and kill them, you are not getting one single cent from me.

Guy: Oh this is interesting, Lwando don't you want to rip someone apart.

For a second I didn't understand what he was saying until one of them jumped on me, we went crashing to the floor. Blow after blow even though I tried to block, the entire window shattered in pieces surprising everyone in the room. Something

pulled me out, I went flying to the ground but I landed swiftly. I opened my eyes to see her.

Her: Still reckless and irresponsible.

Me: Hello dear.

Her hand connected with my head and it was lights out for me.

SASHA

Kuve: He is here.

She took my phone and called Sam, pretending to be me. I watched as they walked out and he entered.

Him: You don't look so good.

Me: Just little sickness nothing much.

Him: Is everything alright?

Me: Depends on how you describe right, umm I need to show you something.

I handed him the pregnancy test.

Him: Am I suppose to know what is this?

Me: Don't you know it?

Him: Umm no.

I handed him the box. He looked at it, then my stomach

Advertisement

at it then back to my stomach.

Him: Wait you are saying that a baby is in there?

Me: I thought I was dumb but you take the cup.

Him: Well I know babies grow in there but I didn't think well nevermind. Wait you are pregnant as in preg-

Me: Don't make this hard.

Him: Sorry, I don't know what to say or not say, pregnant women can be overly sensitive.

Me: What?

Him: I am not offending you right?

Me: Really?

Him: Sorry.

We went quiet.

Me: Aren't you going to ask if it's yours?

Him: Do I have to ask such question? You called me which is pretty obvious.

I looked at him.

Me:I am sorry for what I did that morning.

Him:You are protecting your heart Sasha. I am here to help you with everything not because of the baby, I think I did make things obvious that I wanted you.

He pulled me to his lap,his hand started massaging my back.

Me:This is good.

Him:My family has to know about this.

Me:Mhm.

Him:We will have to talk to your parents.

Me:Mmhm.

Him:Good.

Me:Huh?

He laughed.

Him:I should rub you more often so you can agree with me more.

I didn't mind at all.

KANINDA

She walked in as we all sat on the table, I grinned.

Emraan:What are you doing here?

Me:How can we help you My Lady.

Chiati:I,Chiati Tshobeka accept your rejection as mate and queen Prince Emraan.

Emraan:What?You can't do that!

Me:So you allowed to reject her?Grow up.

Emraan:I made a mistake!

He growled, I pushed the girl behind me.

Me:You are pathetic.

Chiati:I cannot try to make you see me Your Highness, I cannot be with a man who wants to kill the only mother I have.

Emraan:Move Kaninda!What are you talking about?

Chiati:You know exactly what I am talking about.

Emraan:You told her didn't you?

Me:That you want to kill her mother? Absolutely baby boy.

Emraan:You said that if I kill the healer,wait she's your mother?

Me: Don't act surprise Emraan.

Emraan:You said if I kill her you will leave,all along you were setting me up.

Me:Did I tell you to reject your mate?I just gave her more reasons to accept it simple.

Dad:What is going on here?

Me:Mind your business Father. My Lady follow me.

Emraan:Ohh I see what you are doing, you are going after my brother like the who-

Me: Finish the sentence, I will snap more than your ribs Emraan.

He looked at her as she snarled.

Chiati:You are dead to me.

He winced as we walked out.

Me:That was good.

Chiati:I thought you were lying about him.

Me:There is something that you can do for me in return.

Chiati:If it's not bad.

Me:Her name is Kuvemna right? Please make sure that she reads this.

I handed her the book.

Chiati:And then?

Me:She will completely understand what it means and after the reading, I want to talk with her.

Chiati:I can do that.

Me:Thank you.

No I didn't say'thank you',I nodded before walking back.

✓ 21

NOMFAZWE

I watched as I stood next to the door, she was cleaning his wounds. I just stood there.

Me: He should wake up soon.

Her: Thank you.

Me: Whatever.

He groaned and his eyes snapped open.

Him: Damn I thought I saw Nomfazwe.

Her: You did.

She moved, his eyes landed on me.

Me: Sixteen years has past Sakhumzi.

Him: You still look young.

Me: Would have been a compliment years back but now it feels like an insult.

Him: Thank you for saving me.

Me; For my children, my time on earth is limited now, this is going to be my last war.

Him: Princesa please excuse us.

She squeezed his hand before walking out.

Him;I was wrong-

Me:Which part?Where you almost killed me?Where you said that I wanted to be with the King?Where you-

Him:Nomfazwe you-

Me:Let me remind you about something. Nomfazwe met Sakhumzi,she told him about her duty to the kingdom,she told him what would happen if she had children,one of them was going to be chosen. Sakhumzi convinced her and she fell right in,they had twin boys one of them destined to be the chosen. Then they had four beautiful girls, that is when enemies realise that the healer Nomfazwe had kids. They were hunted each and every day until Sakhumzi took an advice from one of my enemies on how to kill the powers I had so no one would go after me. Sakhumzi fed Nomfazwe,same time she couldn't protect her kids and they got poisoned. Nomfazwe almost died but healed faster than usual, I had to heal my children and build a protection concealment. You called me names for what I did, you wanted to kill me for choosing our children. I chose to be alive for them, I chose to protect them at a distance. I tried calling but you said things that made me realise that you never loved me not even once,now they know everything you did.

Him:I am-

Me: What would you have done if I died Sakhumzi huh? Sixteen years now you realise that you were wrong. I loved you the first years but I learnt to forget that you broke me. What you did to me was far worse,each day I try to understand why our kids weren't your first priority. I don't know why Sakhumzi, you knew the dangers but you chose to be selfish painted me as the devil, forgetting that you could have gotten all of us killed. I don't get, I will never get it.

I pulled the chain from my neck and handed it to him.

Me:All your rings, you divorced me years ago anyway.

Him:I am truly sorry for everything I did-

Me:We move. Kuvemna is the chosen one.

Him:What?

Me:They know Lunje isn't the chosen one.

Him: Kuvemna is fragile.

Me:Fate has been decided so she has to follow her destiny,no one has a choice in this. I have to go.

I walked out without saying anything.

KUVEMNA

Me:Why again?

Yes you can guess this,we are breaking another rule,we are outside the yard into the forest we go.

Chiati:The mountain has a beautiful cave, that's why we brought everything to last us a night.

Zihle: Adventure in the middle of the most dangerous forest in the kingdom yaay!

Sasha:My poor baby!

We pushed through the branches,we were already dripping wet as we climbed the mountain. We finally got to the cave.

Me:No wonder I saw half of my weight walking besides me.

The castle looked small,the lights illuminating beautifully.

Sasha:This is beautiful.

Zihle:Tell me about it.

Chiati:We are all fucked.

Me:Say that again

Advertisement

give me. So now we are here, let's find the stones from the book.

Sasha: Didn't it say that you will find them under a gold stone?

Chiati:It did.

We walked deeper into the cave.

Zihle:Look!

The stone shimmered, I pushed it to find all four stones.

Me:Are we seriously following these instructions?

The book which Kaninda gave Chiati had instructions to be followed,so we decided to find out if it was true.

Sasha:We don't listen at all.

I got undressed,one stone under each foot,then my hands and lastly on my head.

Chiati:Then we wait for the moon-

The entire cave lit up, instantly it was hot, I wanted to move but I couldn't move as something kept me in place.

Me:Okay guys this is creepy, I can't move.

There was howling outside, I could see the panic in everyone's face.

Sasha:Oh God what have we done?

Then a sharp pain shoot through my body sending me crashing to the ground, I screamed in agony.

Chiati:Ouch.

Her hands looked burnt after she tried to touch me, growls echoed in the cave but I couldn't stop screaming.

Zihle: What on earth did we do?

I wanted to get out of my skin as the pain ripped me apart.

Chiati: We have company.

I looked up to see something far worse looking than a jaguar, it was kind of a dog but it was too big. They growled, we were seriously doomed and I was on the ground naked. Now I realised that the pain was gone. Another ground shaking growl echoed and they moved to the side as the biggest jaguar walked in, they snarled before leaving. The guy shifted.

Him: I should have known that you were going to test the book, I said read not test.

I couldn't move one single limb as I laid on the ground.

Voice: Rise. Come join us. You are finally home. Take your place. Do what you have to do.

I screamed.

Me: Make them stop!

Voice: We are one. You will join us after the war.

Me: Stop!

My head hurt as the voices echoed. I felt cold hands pull me up from the ground, my temperature calmed but the voices echoed.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Me: She accepted the rejection.

Her: Who asked you to be so stupid and trust Kaninda?

Me: I was making a deal with a man who wants nothing with the crown.

I jumped when Nara snarled.

Nara: The Manobia has awoken, she has awoken, she's awake.

Me: What?

Her: She has to be one of them, the other girl.

Me: We can't do anything to her without having Lukas on our necks.

Her: Why is Kaninda suddenly helping the girls? Does he have a mate?

Me: No but he's cursed not to have one.

Her: Nomfazwe arghh.

My jaguar was gone that I knew because I have a lost a mate again. Was she even my mate?

Me:Give me the powers Nara.

Nara: It's Queen Nara to you!

Me:My apologies, Queen Nara give me the powers.

Nara:I haven't fully awaken son, you have to wait until I get my powers and what you want will be yours.

Me;Nomfazwe knows but she hasn't said anything at all.

Her:She has tricks, I was hoping Sakhumzi would lead me to them but no.

Me;We need to move fast,Kaninda has what he needs to fight.

Her:The Manobia is still weak,needs to recover from receiving the powers.

Me;There goes another waiting time, I want to remove Kaninda now and show everyone that Manobi is mine only, I am the future King of Manobi.

Her: Patience grandson.

✓ 22

KUVEMNA

I stared at the guy sleeping with his head resting on my hand, I moved it fearing to wake him up. My sisters looked tired.

Me:What happened?

Chiati:We had to contact him, you couldn't stop whimpering for the entire night.

He mumbled in his sleep and his hand started feeling around,he got up so fast.

Him:Ku-

Me:I am here.

He took a deep breath before scooping me up in his arms.

Him:I thought I lost you.

Me:I am still alive.

One by one my sisters walked out of the room.

Him:I panicked when Kaninda called talking about you, I thought I lost you.

Me:I am fine Lukas.

Him:I don't want to lose you Ku.

Me:You are breaking my ribs.

Him:I am strong I forgot.

Me:Cocky much?

His laughter vibrated on my head and I chuckled.

Me:You are so warm Leo.

Him:Leo?

Me:Pard.

Him:Pard?

Me:Leo.

Him:Leo?

Me:Pard.

Him:Fuck you.

Me:A little harder.

He moved and looked at me.

Him:You are freaky.

Me:Under the sheets.

I should stop talking now.

Him:The fuck?

Me:What on earth am I saying?Wait you said Kaninda called you?

Him:Umm yeah.

Me:I thought leopards were not interested in jaguar business.

Him:My grandmother Tahira gave birth to both kinds.

Me:Tahira?

Him:Christan was the first born and rightful heir to the throne and Kaninda's father, Christopher killed him for it.

Me:So Kaninda isn't the heir?

Him:No, it's my throne but I think I prefer to be alive.

Me:You think he would kill you for your inheritance?

Him:You are joking right?Do you know anything about Kaninda?

Me: Except him killing my mother's entire family, I think I get it.

Him:Huh?

The door opened and my beautiful mother walked in.

Her:My Lord,My Lady.

Me:Mama.

She looked up stunned.

Him:I knew it,the way you all look like her.

Her:They know that you have woken.

Me: That's what makes you show up?Joking.

It was tense until Kaninda walked in, I felt uncomfortable with him around. Trust me he looked scary as hell, I didn't even know that I have sunk in Lukas's arms until I felt warmth on my back.

Kaninda:I see you are awake.

Her:Stay away from my children Kaninda! You did this on purpose, you knew that they will figure it out.

Kaninda:They are so predictable,did exactly what I wanted,saves time no need to waste it on finding some mythical creature.

Me:Huh?

Kaninda:She is not the Manobia for your information,she is something far worse and Manobi kills those things.

Me:Says the guy who slaughtered an entire village, suddenly knows things while he is one of the damned things.

His eyes flickered gold.

Him:Calm down brother, I don't want to break your bones or wings.

He growled before walking out.

Her:Have you read the prophecy?

Me:The part where I die?

Her: Actually the part that Kaninda will be responsible for your death.

Me:You don't say.

Her:He will get Manobi free and will kill you after.

Amazing.....

ZIPHEZIHLE

"I found myself calling for you"

Me:Send me away.

I was watching Mida from far as he trained the soldiers.

Chiati:Stand up and go get him Ziphezihle.

Sasha:Yep.

Me:I am going to get him.

I got up.

Sasha;The fuck is that?

Everyone paused and looked up at the sky.

Me:Bird?

We screamed when we realised that it was someone with wings.

Chiati:Tesitri.

The ground shook as it landed

Advertisement

it was carrying a sword and looked around.

Him:Where is he?Where is Kaninda?

King:Get off my grounds!

Him:Or what?

He grabbed the closest soldier and sent it flying across the field.

Him:These little cats have nothing on me. I have a message from the Queen,"evacuate immediately you have ten days before Christmas".

King:We are not leaving our lands because of Tahira.

Him: Queen Tahira.

It roared making everyone jump backwards. He turned and looked at Sasha,he looked at her stomach and smirked. A smoke covered his back and a beautiful woman stepped out.

Woman;Arghh humans. Awe Christopher is that how you greet your mother?

King:You are not welcomed here Mother!

Woman;What are you going to do about it?Ohh thank you Emraan for giving me access.

Chiati flushed and blinked.

King:Emraan?

Woman:He wanted to be powerful more than his brother and he thinks I can give him the power,how stupid of him. As long as he alive, I can come and go here. I will only leave if you give me the Manobia.

King:We must be stupid to do that.

Woman:So the hard way?

King:Fine by-

Out of the blue someone launched himself on the Tesitri and it was Kaninda. Kaninda knocked the guy off his feet, they both rose, digging deep into the ground for leverage as they both tried for a suffocating hold on the throat. Kaninda moved away,his back cracked and two large wings took him off the ground. He leapt towards, swiping before flying higher and came back. The guy hissed as he landed and rushed for Kaninda,he dodged way too late but it grabbed him by the arm

and sent him straight connecting with a tree. He got up and rushed to it, he was close then it disappeared into thin air. We looked stunned too. It showed up as he turned to look at the other side, grabbed him by the wing and flew up before coming down crashing him down. Snap! Everyone heard the crack and winced, he laid lifeless on the ground before shifting normal, a chunk of flesh was missing on his back.

Woman: You have ten days evacuate or give me Nomfazwe's daughter, I don't know her though but you do.

She jumped on his back before they flew up. I stumbled backwards but someone caught me.

Mida: You are okay just breath my love.

Sasha: Here is your asthma pump.

Me: Thank you.

Chiati: It gets creepier in Manobi.

Sasha: Why are they not telling us to leave?

NOMFAZWE

Me: He is stable.

King: Good he needs to finish this.

Me: Let these people go.

King:And let them spread the word to everyone and cause unnecessary panic?

Me: Unnecessary?Did you see what happened?

King:We have you to fight for us.

Me:Oh wow! When are you going to fight for yourself?

King:We have a protector-

Me:I am fighting for my family now,not this kingdom.

King:A family which we didn't know existed. How many more lies have you told us Nomfazwe?

Me:Do watch how you speak to me Christopher!

He shifted.

Me: Always has been pathetic, keeping people here knowing very well that they are in danger from your Mother. Grow up!

King: Don't you dare question my manhood!

Me:Are you a man?Or you think you are one just because you have kids and a wife?I made you a king despite the fact that you killed your brother!You are power hungry but your hands are clean. I made you a king and suddenly you think you are better and treat everyone like rubbish. Before you decided to talk to me like that remember you are what you are today

because of me for three hundred years too. I made you and I can destroy that.

King:You rejected me!

I looked at him before laughing.

Me;Who would a mate that killed his own blood huh?For a mere throne that you can't protect now?You think I would have stayed?Ask the man I married, I don't stay if you are going to destroy me.

King:You were married?

Me:I wasn't?Oh please you think I am forging my duties to be around you?Oh please grow up Christopher.

I pushed past him and looked at the bed,my heart stopped.

Me:Where is Kaninda?

He looked at the empty bed to see nothing.

Me:Oh God what now?

✓ 23

SASHA

I jumped as the door opened. He stumbled towards us, he was still bleeding as he went straight to the bed and fell on it.

Chiati: And then?

Zihle: Let me get the herbs boiling.

We did what was necessary and cleaned his nasty wound with shaking hands. As soon as we were done, Kuve walked in talking on her phone.

Kuve: Are they serious? I thought it was network related, all along they are blocking the calls to the villages. This kingdom needs cleansing Lukas a-

She looked at Kaninda lying on the bed.

Kuve; Can I call you back? Bye. What is he doing here?

Me: We cleaned his wounds.

Kuve; I don't want him here.

Chiati: Kuve!

Kuve: This man is just being nice to me because he knows that he will kill me in the end. He can go die for all I care, I want him out of here.

She pushed him off the bed, he groaned as she dragged by the arm. We stood there in horror as she dragged him outside before closing the door.

Zihle: Kuvemna!

Kuve: What? I am tired, I have something that is going to get me killed, I have been given something that I don't want. I have been chosen to fight for people who have oppressed us for years. I never wanted any of this, I never wanted to know about what Father chose to do. I wanted a normal, I don't know how to deal with it anymore it's getting too much. I want to go home, I want Daddy, I don't care about the past I just want my dad. I want Lunje and Banzi, I miss them I want to go home.

She cracked but wiped her face.

Me: Let's help him, we can't leave him out there to die.

Silence. She got up and we followed her, he still laid on the same spot.

Kuve: Oh God! What if he is dead?

Chiati: He is still alive, don't worry Kuve.

We put him back on the bed and turned the heater on.

.....
•

So we slept while Kuve sat on the bed watching him eventually fell asleep on his legs. I woke up early because I was having lunch with Sam and his family, I didn't even know if it's going to happen since that incident. I pushed through the people in the restaurant to find everyone sitting around the biggest table. I suddenly felt uncomfortable knowing very well that I was going to be surrounded by jaguars, Sam wore shorts and a hoodie.

Me: Good morning.

He got up and hugged me.

Him: Breath.

He pulled a chair for me. From what I know he had two brothers and two sisters, he happened to be the middle child.

Mrs Gates: Introduce us Samkelo.

Him: Sasha this is my mother, Lorren, father Kade, my beautiful twin sisters Leah and Kamva, my oldest brother Zayvier and Samthanda, just don't call him Sam.

Samthanda literally stared at me and looked back to his phone.

Samthanda: You sure know how to choose them.

Oh please don't test my ratchet ass boy.

Mrs Gates:He thinks the world revolves around him this one.

Him:We have news.

Mr Gates:Uhuh?

Him:We are having a baby.

Pause, they looked at us.

Zayvier: Congratulations!

Samthanda:Are you sure it's yours?

Me:Are you sure that you are a Gates?

Everyone gasped,he looked stunned.

Me:Excuse my French.

Mrs Gates:We should meet with your family.

Me:Talk to my mother, I am sure she will talk to Dad.

Mr Gates:Give us your mother's details.

Me:The Manobi healer I am sure she's not easy to find.

The look on their faces was just priceless, I enjoyed each bit.

Him:I will show my mother the way.

Silence, everyone ordered and we ate in silence.

Samthanda:So you are going to get married?

Mrs Gates:Just because Natalia did wha-

She stopped herself.

Samthanda:Share mother what Natalia did to me.

Me:You have women problems no wonder you are acting like an injured cat, poor you.

They looked at me stunned,the two girls burst out laughing,now everyone looked at them. My phone vibrated.

Me;Sasha Tshobeka.

Voice:It means that you are outside the castle acting cosy with the commander,such a beautiful blue dress you are wearing.

My breath hitched.

Me:What can I do for you Thabiso?

Voice:Pray to make it back to the castle in one piece.

Me:Okay.

I was freaking out but I was going to play it cool and trick Sam to accompany me back to the castle.

KANINDA

I could feel intensive warmth on my feet, I pulled my tired body to see the girl

Advertisement

I mean Kuvemna. She laid peacefully on my legs, I watched as she breathed silently with her thumb in her mouth. I don't know what to think about her but she's different very different in a way I didn't even know to describe. I winced as I got up from the bed, I pulled her up and laid her on the pillow before lying next to her. I watched as she snuggled to the pillow.

Me:Humans are indeed weird,why can't she see that's a pillow?

She touched her face like she was struggling to breath, I realised that I was blowing her face. I put my hand on her cheek, slowly her eyes opened and she looked at me in a trance. She wiped her eyes and looked again, I closed mine,she moved back but I grabbed her. She crashed on my chest, I could feel the fear radiating off her.

Me:Breath and calm the fuck down.

She jumped.

Kuve;What do you want from me?

Me:You are going to fight besi-

She pushed me off and got up.

Kuve: I'd rather be damned than fight with you Kaninda.

I squinted my eyes and looked at her.

Me:I am not asking, I am telling you.

Kuve;And I happen to be scared of you right? Please do something to me Your Highness,after all you are not the king you are just a pathetic prince.

Me:Two minutes of knowing Lukas you think you know everything?

Kuve:I know that my mother is an orphan because of you.

I grimaced.

Me:Did he tell you about his first mate?

Kuve;What am I going to do about her?

Me:Of course there's nothing you are going to do about it,Lukas killed her after all.

This one sure knew how to act,she didn't falter at all but did look surprised for a second.

Kuve:May her soul rest in peace then.

Me:I wonder how long till he plans to kill you too.

Kuve:He is already planning, didn't you hear?

I groaned in pain,she didn't look bothered.

Me:Sarcasm suits you.

Kuve: Just like killing people suits you like a glove.

That was a low blow, I know what I did sometimes I want to change it but I can't go back in time.

Me:One way you will be dealing with me straight.

Kuve:Oh my I can't wait!

She battered her eyelashes before rolling her eyes.

Me:Must be nice having people stand up for you?

Kuve:Must be nice knowing very well that you destroyed lives but never apologised?

I walked to the door, for the first time in centuries I realise that I am all alone and I have destroyed lives, families and mine too. I always found a way to blame it on someone else instead but now I realise how words can tear someone apart.

NOMFAZWE

Me:What else?

Shadow:You seek to it that the rightful heir takes his throne.

Me:You are confusing me.

Shadow:Explain.

Me: You said that I should let Christopher kill Christan for the throne, crown him too but now you are telling me that Lukas has to take the throne.

Shadow: The ancestors can't control emotions and they are trying to limit disaster.

Me: Disaster?

Shadow: Kaninda brings nothing but disaster, the Manobia's presence too, Lukas's being the Manobia's mate, all in all they are all bringing disaster.

Me: I am not following.

Shadow: A Manobia is blessed with a chain of men or women if it's a man who falls in love with it, back in history they were gifted four mates each, the first one to realise that he or she is the luckiest.

Me: Woah.

Shadow: I am not saying Kaninda is one of the mates because he is not, the other three mates are enemies of Manobi and one to be specific is a sworn enemy to Lukas.

Me: Who is he?

Shadow: Do you know Immortal Death?

Me: Oh hell naw!

Shadow:Manobi have tricked death many times, imagine when he finds out that his mate is mated to the rightful heir to the throne and the same man that butchered his servants,the angels of darkness, the rest of the mates are worse as they come.

Me:This is a movie.

Shadow:The ancestors want Lukas back on his throne with Kuvemna as his queen,well she is his queen after all.

Me: Christopher and Mahalia are-

Shadow: Going to die when Manobi falls in ten days right when the clock strikes twelve indicating the day Messiah was born,Manobi will fall. Guide all girls because it's not going to be glitters and gold. Sasha is carrying the new breed of jaguars, lethal and the future,Ziphezihle oh my such a powerful throne waiting for her, Chiati will carry the most powerful shadow walker ever living, Midnight and Kuvemna-lead your children to the right path.

Me:Kuvemna?

Shadow:I say what I am told to say and ancestors say no more.

The shadow disappeared right before my eyes, I walked out of the water more frustrated.

✓ 24

NOMFAZWE

Me:What have you done Emraan?

Emraan: Tahira is lying!

Me:I tried to warn you not to do anything about that but no, I told you!

King: Please don't tell me it's true!I was already planning to step down!

Queen:What?You just plan without talking to me?

King:Hey your seat is borrowed to you, I was born a king.

Queen:Oh my were you my love? You seem to be forgetting few things.

King:I have to step down that's all!

Me: Whether you step down or don't you are going to die.

Oh shit is about to hit the fan.

Queen:You said that it was a warning.

Me:The shadow messenger gives clear warnings,Manobi will fall into the river along with you.

King:And you didn't bother telling me?

Me:You, everyone in this kingdom answers to me, I ask the questions you answer them. Do you understand?Do you?I will tell you what I think is good for you. You are going to continue acting dumb and stupid and let fate deal with you and Manobi. As for you Emraan you are a traitor, you should die.

He gasped and tried to pull something off his neck.

Queen:You are killing him!

Me:Help him!

The door was pushed open,the girls walked in.

Kuve: Chiati is struggling to breath please let him go.

I looked at Chiati,she looked paled as she struggled to breath I let him go.

Chiati:I accepted his rejection though.

Me:Huh?

Sasha:That boy rejected her because she is human apparently.

Me: It's forbidden for a royal to reject his mate unless she is the one doing it.

King: Arrest Prince Emraan!

Me: Take the ring off Emraan!

Emraan:I can't!

Me:You can!

Emraan:Tahira tied my mother's life to the ring,if I take it off she's going to die!

Queen:Emraan why?We were going to crown you king-

Me:Stop lying to him,we all know that the crown has to be returned to Lukas.

Queen:Take it off!

King:You are going to die!

Queen:Take it off!I failed as a mother before I can't fail again. Take the damn ring off.

Me:Take it off Emraan.

King:She is going to die.

Me: Like you are going to die too. Take it off.

Emraan took the ring off, Mahalia fell blood coming out of her mouth.

King:Guards arrest Emraan!

Emraan:I am sorry I just wanted to be a powerful king.

Me:Take the Queen to her room.

King:How-

Me:Say what?I thought so too.

CHIATI

Me: What's so special about this bond?I don't want him, I just want simple life, I want to go home because everything is going south.

Kuve:I don't get it Chiati, just because you want happily ever after it doesn't necessary mean that the other people should too.

Sasha;Kuvemna.

Kuve:She needs to know that this is reality,we don't live by the book we live by our choices. Lukas wants to be with me, I didn't want to be with him because of what I have been through with men. We are different just like Jesus Christ and Satan, you can't expect Emraan to accept you. Look at me I was willing to reject Lukas

Advertisement

Zihle did the same to Mida now you are acting different when it's happening to you but if it was us, you'd understand.

Zihle:This child.

I knew that she was only being honest.

Me:I hate it when she tells us the truth.

Sasha:She can be mean about it.

Zihle: Harsh too.

Kuve:Tru-

Kaninda stumbled inside the flat surprising us,we could see that he was drunk.

Kaninda:You.

We looked at Kuvemna.

Kaninda:Why are you making me feel strange?

Kuve:Oh come on you are not serious.

Kaninda: I suddenly feel like you are the reason I want to change.

Me:Pinch me. Ouch Ziphezihle I didn't mean literally.

Sasha:I am taking a video.

Kaninda:Ever since I met you I feel weak as fuck.

Kuve:Nasty K.

We chuckled.

Kaninda:I am sorry for everything I have done to you, I can't sleep at night knowing very well how I have been treating you.

Kuve:I know that you will remember when you are sober, I accept the apology but I don't want you, I feel nothing for you at all.

Kaninda: Maybe we are not suppose to love each other in this lifetime-

And she burst out laughing.

Me: You are not serious Kuvemna,the guy just confessed his feelings-

Kuve:You are not seriously expecting me to feel something for him?

Me:I am not saying that, I don't want you mean to the poor gu- did he just fall asleep on the floor?

Zihle:Wow!

TAHIRA

Me:Push them!

They pushed the virgin girls into the pool,the tree lit up in a glowing green. Nara's face was the only thing you can see from the stem, the tree stopped glowing and her eyes opened.

Nara:I need royal blood, I want King Mida's blood.

Me:You surely want to get me killed.

Nara: What is that suppose to mean?

Me:His mother is a guardian goddess.

Nara:Get me one of your grandchildren then.

I paused.

Me:Who?

Nara:A leopard and jaguar, Noreen and Lucian.

Me:Deal.

Nara:Then start working,we are running out of time and I want to gain all my powers soon.

She closed her eyes again and moved her face deeper in the tree. I walked out.

Me:Hey you!

The two men walked towards me.

Me:I have a job for you, find Princess Noreen and Alpha Lukas's little brother Lucian, you have until tomorrow to get them. Leave.

I was about to step back inside the house but paused.

Me:What is it?

Him:Long time no see my love.

Me:What do you want Damon?

Him:Well rumour has it that I have a new mate.

Me:And?

Him: Future queen of Manobi.

Me:Future you say?

Him:Let me check with my messengers,oh yeah her name is Kuvemna Tshobeka and is your grandson's mate the lethal Alpha Leopard Lukas.

Me:Oh my this is just interesting.

Him:I guess Manobi ancestors adore me, you were my mate now your future granddaughter in-law is my mate how exciting!

Me: Immortal Death what can I do for you?

Him:Manobi has to pay.

Me: So you are telling me?

Him:Well if I ask to be paid,it means that you are one of the first Manobians that will die.

Me:What?

Him: You owe me a child remember? Pay by bringing me my mate's nephew, her sister is pregnant so I want the child once it is born and I will leave you alone.

He disappeared in front of my eyes.

Me: Dealing with Death is a problem.

✓ 25

SASHA

A bone chilling scream echoed in the middle of the night,we all jumped from our beds and sat up trying to figure out what was going on. Then it was gone like it was never there at all.

Chiati:I don't like this.

Zihle:Feels like it has been years since we have been here.
Shouldn't they let us go back to our homes?

Me:By the look of things we are no-

A knock echoed,we all looked at each other.

Kuve: It's almost midnight.

Voice:Please open.

We looked at each other before I got up and opened the door.
Mother walked in looking like she was out in the rain.

Zihle:Is everything alright?

Chiati:You sound so posh.

Me: British.

Kuve: What's going on?

Her:He knows that you are his mate.

Kuve:Lukas?

Her:Death.

Me:Death?

Her:Manobi made a deal with Immortal Death to live longer by sacrificing first born to him when he or she reaches sixteen.

Chiati:Kanínda was already tainted with blood to be sacrificed and Emraan isn't a first born either. When are we going home?

Kuve:I don't get this.

Her:As the Manobia-

Kuve: Didn't Kaninda say I was something far worse?

Her:You have the characteristics of the original Manobia,the first queen that ruled for ten thousand years. As a Manobia you got four mates-

Kuve:Please don't tell me Kaninda is one of them?

Her:Huh? No he is not.

Kuve:Phew!

Her: Immortal Death is one of them.

Kuve:So he wants to settle a score by using my existence? Am I going to feel him like I feel Lukas?

Her:It might be stronger too since he is an Immortal but it could be avoided if you mate with Lukas which I don't suggest,because you will be at a high risk of getting pregnant because you won't be using condom.

Me:Woah breath.

Kuve:Wait are you trying to tell me his sperms are soldiers?

She burst out laughing and we followed suit.

Me:She always catches everyone off guard.

Her: Something like that, you have to fulfill the bond in order to avoid run ins with the other mates.

Kuve:What on earth is going on here? Aren't we suppose to be let out?I mean you have seen the things happening in this kingdom but we are still trapped here.

Her:We can't avoid what is going to happen,Manobi is going to fall.

Chiati: That's impossible.

Her: Anything is possible with Nara.

Zihle:Who is that?

Chiati:Queen of Hell, Lucifer's mother.

Kuve:Is that even real? Forget I asked,we have half demon,half angel, half Satan,half bread, half past living amongst us.

Me:Kuvemna!

Her:Let me tell you everything.

Kuve:The other two mates?

Her: It's a missing Immortal,no one knows his whereabouts and has been nearly five hundred years since it was last heard from him.

Chiati: Isn't that the Immortal of Silence and Sleep?

Kuve: Isn't that Death's brother, Sloan?

Her:You know him?

Kuve:Having a Historian like Chi Ching you are forced to know these things. Immortal Sloan is dangerous more than death,takes your ability to sleep,haunts you with nightmares and you can't scream you cry in silence. He terrorised humans before disappearing well a healer-aren't you the only healer?

Her:Me and my sister,Nakae.

Me:Wait Nakae Kingdom?

Her;Named after her,story for another day. The last mate doesn't matter, let me tell you about everything happening.

UNKNOWN

Me:So that's the girl?

Her:Yes My Lord.

Me:You think she can help me get out of this prison?

Her:I don't think I know My Lord.

Me:Now you want me to contact her?

Her:Yes My Lord.

Me;I am in prison you know?I can't leave these grounds you know?

Her:Yes My Lord.

Me:How do I contact her?

Her:Your brother.

Me:I am here because of him and you want me to ask him to talk to my mate for me?

Her:Well he is also her mate.

Me:What?

I was livid,how dare you moon goddess?

Me:She can go to hell!

Her:She has chosen a mate and it's none of you.

Me:Who is it?

Her:Alpha Lukas.

I involuntarily shivered.

Me:Now how will she help me?

Her:Well you need to mate with her in order for you to come out of the prison your brother put you in.

Me:How?

Her:You just tell your brother the truth,he will want to go and meet her himself not knowing that he is bringing your presence alongside. You will have to mate with her before she mates with Lukas, spiritually and in her sleep.

Me: Contact him immediately then.

KUVEMNA

"Voice:I have a job for you

Advertisement

find Princess Noreen and Alpha Lukas's little brother Lucian, you have until tomorrow to get them. Leave."

Then everything disappeared,a tall and handsome man showed out of nowhere.

Him:You owe me a child remember?Pay by bringing me my mate's nephew,her sister is pregnant so I want the child once it is born and I will leave you alone.

Something told me that I knew who they were talking about and that was my sister and this was Death,his eyes landed straight on me like he could see me. Something was calling for me to walk towards him but I held my stand,his eyes dark called for me, I was struggling to run away from him. I felt someone grab me, everything disappeared and I went crashing to the floor. I blinked and looked around.

Me:The hell?

Sasha:And then?

Me:What?

Chiati:You just fell asleep.

Me:The only safe place for us is Prisma,we have to go back to Prisma.

Zihle: Can't we call Dad?

Me:All calls are blocked unless you leave Manobi.

Sasha:At this time?Yes we break rules but things are happening in this kingdom Kuvemna a-she is not going to listen.

I was already getting dressed.

Me:Either one of you comes with me but I am going. Sasha you are going to our Mother.

Chiati: Didn't she say no one should know about what you are?

Me:I am not going to tell anyone.

Zihle:What happens when you are in danger?

Me:Guys am I going alone or what?

Chiati:I am coming.

Me: Ziphezihle you are taking her to Mother.

Zihle:I wanted to come.

Me:Only Mida can make you come.

Zihle:What?Fuck you!

We walked out,me and Chiati. It was indeed dark outside.

Chiati:If we die, I blame it on inheriting our mother's genes.

Me:As if we're going to die.

We walked to the fence.

Chiati:Here.

Yep we had a pliers with us to cut the fence.

Me:There we go.

We walked out and a little further to the forest, I unlocked my phone and dialled Dad's number. It rang first and went straight to voicemail, I leant on the tree and called again.

Dad: Kuvemna?

Me:Daddy.

I was feeling a little emotional about it.

Me:I want you Daddy, please.

Dad:I have been trying to call you.

Me:I know, I know. Daddy can you come and pick us up?

Dad:I am coming give me a moment, I will be there in the morning.

Me:I love you.

Dad:I love you too baby.

I put the phone in my pocket.

Me:Chi?

Chiati:We are not alone.

Before I could ask, something came crashing down from the tree to the ground making us both jump.

Me:The fuck is that?

We turned to run only to pause, four red eyes stood just few feet away from us.

Chiati: Oh Go-aaah!

I turned.

Me: Chiati!

Something jumped with her up in the tree, I panicked and looked around at the red eyes looking at me. I had to run, I had no other choice and I did exactly that, I was also sure that I was going the wrong direction too. Something collided with my leg sending me flying to the ground, I screamed before getting up. I only felt the missing ground when it was a little too late I went flying to the air, I wrapped my arms around my face. I heard a sickening crack as I fell on the stone and bounced to the water, I was dizzy as I could feel myself sink in the water.

Me: Chiati.

My chest was getting hot with all the water I was swallowing.

✓ 26

ZIPHEZIHLE

I knocked at the door.

Voice:Come in.

I pushed it and we entered.

Her: What's going on?

Me:Chi and Ku went out to call Dad.

Her: Outside Manobi?

Her face paled.

Sasha:The-

A scream echoed and we paused.

Her:There are hell hounds out there,stay here.

Me:No ways,Sasha is coming too.

Her:She is pregnant!

Sasha: How do you know?

Her:I am a healer!

Sasha:I am coming with you simple!

We followed as she walked to the gate, the guards said nothing and we walked to the forest, she was faster too. She paused and looked around before walking to a different direction and gasped. I turned the flashlight on, I closed my eyes at the sight of Chiati on the ground unconscious.

Sasha:Where is Kuvemna?

Her:Shhh. We have company.

Then the growls echoed, I turned to look with the flash still on.

Sasha:Are those hell hounds?

Her:Yes.

They were big, taller and looked dangerous too.

Me: Shouldn't we run?

Her:They won't come closer, we have to take Chiati.

Chiati moaned in pain, that is when we realised the nasty wound on the back of her neck.

Me:Oh God.

Chiati:Kuve-mna.

Sasha:We are going to find her.

She swiftly pulled her in her arms and walked,we followed with heavy hearts. We went back to the hut and she laid Chiati on a blanket.

Me:This looks nasty.

Her:We have to clean it fast to make sure that she doesn't turn to anything but I think we are late.

She burnt some herbs before telling us what to do,we cleaned her up.

Me:How lo-

Chiati rolled and opened her eyes.

Chiati:Kuvemna.

Sasha:Shit!

Her eyes were green.

Chiati:Kuvemna!

Me:We are right here!

She looked around.

Her:She can't see us.

Me:Is it possible?

Her:For now.

Chiati:Zihle what is going on?

Me:Calm down we are going to tell you.

Chiati:I can't see you.

Her:Effects of being bitten,Kuve is still outside we need you to remember what happened.

Chiati:I saw red eyes,one of those things grabbed me by the neck and pulled me up the tree. I can hear Kuvemna calling for me but I can't see her at all.

Her:Lie down,we will find her.

KANINDA

Me:Damn!

Yes I happen to remember everything I did yesterday when I was drunk. That was impossible!! I felt her before she could barge in the room.

Me:Knock Nomfazwe.

Her:Kuvemna is missing.

Me:Huh?Is that even possible?

Her:We don't know what happened

Advertisement

Chiati was attacked.

Me:No wonder Emraan has been howling the entire night.

Her:Hell hounds.

Me:How on earth did hell hounds get-oh they were out of the kingdom weren't they?

Her:You are the one who can find her Kaninda.

Me:Why should I help you?

Her:So much for believing that you are trying to change, I am quiet confused that the girls believe in you more than anyone else. I am quiet surprised too but clearly they are wrong,you are still the same man that butchered my family in cold blood. Don't help me Kaninda.

She walked to the door.

Me:She fell in the waterfall but someone found her, that's all I can see.

Her:Thank you Kaninda.

Me:I am sorry for everything I have done to you.

Her:I may not show it but I have forgiven you ages ago.

She left. I sighed and closed my eyes trying to find Kuvemna but something so strong was keeping me away. A knock echoed and someone walked in.

Me:You too?

Lukas: Not when I woke up feeling like I was drowning.

Me:What makes you think I know something?

Lukas: What makes you think I don't know what you know?

He sat on the chair in silence.

Me:Nomfazwe will find her.

Lukas:We went to the waterfall but her scent ends there.

Me:She is still alive.

Lukas:I know. When did you start developing feelings for her?

Me:I-

Lukas:She told me about yesterday.

Me:I didn't even know that I had any for her.

Lukas: It's life.

Me:Why are you so chilled?

Lukas: Because I am scared for her,it was worse enough that I was away from her,now knowing very well that she is nowhere to be found scares the living lights out of me. I blame myself for not being around,as her mate I am suppose to be protecting her.

Me:She will find her.

I wasn't good in human emotion or Lukas confiding in me.

Lukas:Kuve?

I looked around. He got up and walked out, I looked around confused.

KUVEMNA

I groaned and opened my eyes.

Voice: Thought you were not planning to wake up.

Me:Argh.

Voice:Take it slowly, you broke an arm and have some bruises.

My eyes finally cleared and I looked at the man,he was beautiful too. He looked young too.

Me:Who are you?

I was getting more uncomfortable because I felt his presence more than I wanted.

Him:So you must be figuring out what I am?

Me:You must be the unimportant mate?

Him: Interesting but it is pretty obvious that which one you want.

Me:It is?

Him: Your body is unknowingly sending signals to him as we speak.

Me:It can do that?

Him:Your bond is weak but strong enough for him to sniff out your whereabouts and he is coming.

I looked at the house,it was neat too. The guy sat on the chair waiting for Lukas I think.

Me:Thank you.

Him:When you find out who I am, I definitely sure that you are going to wish we never met.

Me:Are you that bad?

Him:I am much worse than you think.

Me:Why did you help me?

Him:I would have killed you if you weren't somehow my mate but you are lucky. Quick recap,if you don't go and find Lucian and Noreen before they are taken.

Me: What should I do?

Him:Find them?A lot of people are going to die and you are going to suffer the most,Manobias suffer the most they lose almost everything in a blink of an eye if you relax. Trying to run away is only going to turn things much worse.

The door was pushed open and Lukas walked in. He paused and looked at the guy.

Him:Alpha.

Lukas:Azaki.

Him:She is still alive.

Lukas:Thank you.

Him:For her. My Lady.

Lukas looked at me before walking slowly towards the bed.

Me:I am okay.

Lukas:Never leaving you again,you have proven to be undeniable reckless.

Me:I don't follow rules.

I don't know how is it possible to want to feel someone like the way I wanted to feel him. He pulled me up slowly and hugged me.

Lukas:You want to do something, tell me so I can follow you.

Me:I promise.

I looked at the guy who squinted his eyes before walking out.

Lukas:Do not cry.

Me:I thought I was going to die.

Lukas:Shhh it's okay.

Me:Chia.

Lukas: Recovering from the attack.

Me: Please don't let go.

I was scared of dying but I have pretended way too long.

✓ 27

CHIATI

Awkward. Oh yes our parents are sitting like strangers and it's awkward as hell.

Kuve:So ...

Lukas doesn't seem to understand that the man is our father.

Kuve:Azaki?

Mom:The Arizen,he is a demigod and creator of shadow walkers,one of Zeus's many sons.

Kuve;One of my many mates too.

Dad;What?

Kuve: It's a joke,not.

Zihle:So guys we are going through a lot of things right now so please don't fight.

Dad:Who is that?

Kuve:My new gay best friend.

Lukas:I am not gay. Alpha Leopard Lukas.

Dad:My Lord.

Sasha:I am pregnant!

Zihle:Owemji!

Dad:Is it Thabiso Lako?

Us:What?

Dad:His wife came to the house, that's not the case though.
What on earth is going on here?

Me:I got rejected by my own mate.

Dad:What?Nomfazwe-

Kuve:Dad we know about what you did, I hope you are not
about to shift the blame on her.

Dad:I was about to ask if it's true Kuvemna.

Kuve: Don't talk to me like that.

We all looked at her,she literally sunk in Lukas's arms.

Lukas: It's me, it's an instinct.

Kuve:Damn I am becoming such a Luna.

Lukas:What happens if you meet the pack?

Kuve:I get married.

Me:And then?

Mom: Chiati is going to shift.

Me:I got bitten.

Dad:Slow down and one by one you talk. What is going on?

Me:I-

A sharp noise echoed followed by growls.

Kuve:Noreen and Lucian!

She was on her feet,out of the door but paused.

Kuve:The he-

It was chaotic outside, people were running up and down being chased by hell hounds. Kuvemna pushed us back inside and closed the door same time as a hell hound approached.

Me:Looks like Christmas is here.

Mom:Stay here.

Zihle:You are not planning to go out there are you?

Mom:I am the protector for Manobi and you are not safe in here.

Kuve:Let her go.

Sasha:But Ku-

Me:She is the only one capable of going out there Shasha.

Zihle:Good luck.

KANINDA

One moment it was silent in Manobi, then boom there screams the whole kingdom engulfed by hell hounds. How the guards didn't detect them still stuns me. I grabbed the hell hound and sent it flying across the field, something shook the ground and it went silent. They whimpered before running out, leaving the mess behind

Advertisement

it looked like a storm was over. Injured people laid on the ground showing exactly that we didn't expect what happened, we didn't see it coming.

Me: This is just a start.

Voice: And it's not over.

Me: How come no one saw this coming?

Her: Hell hounds are camping outside this kingdom Kaninda and they have access inside remember?

Me: Emraan, can't you send him to Lujaro?

Her: And risk my daughter going crazy? Forget it.

Me: How I wish my mother cared about me like you do for your kids.

Her:Every parent makes a mistake.

Me:Yeah right I believe you. Guards grab the injured people and take them to the hospital.

Her:This was planned,did you see the body count?Check if Emraan had any visitors.

I ran across the field heading to the royal prison, I found him sitting on the bed.

Me:Was this you willing to go through this extent for power?

I pointed to the TV,he looked at it and sighed.

Emraan:If it meant having you dead then so be it.

Me: Yet your mother is the one dead.

Emraan:What?

Me: Didn't you hear? Your mother is dead Emraan, you murdered your own mother.

Emraan:She is not!

Me:Ohh she is dead. Guard isn't the Queen dead?

The guard nodded.

Me:You are going to live with the fact that your mother is dead because of you, Emraan it is all your fault everything happening here is all your fault. Live with it!

NOMFAZWE

Me:This is getting out of control!

King:What do we do now?

Me:Let it happen what else can we do?

King: People have died,we can't avoid telling the whole kingdom now.

Me:All you want to do is avoid knowing very well that Manobi is going to fall. Come on!

King:We can't fight this.

Me:Duh it is what I said to you in the first place,Manobi is going to fall and we have to evacuate sooner or later.

King:I know that.

Me:Then prepare the world for what is coming.

King:How?

Me:Tell them the truth Christopher, everything,how the crown will go to Lukas after this. Tell your people the truth before you die.

King: Then so be it.

I walked back to the flat, to find Sakhumzi sitting alone.

Me:Where did they go?

Him:To help in the hospital.

Me:You raised them well.

Him:It doesn't feel like that.

Me:We wouldn't be here if you didn't.

Him:What is happening here?

Me:All I have fought is going to go in flames in less than a week.

Him:What?

Me:The ancestors want Manobi to fall well they don't have any choice because this enemy is much far worse than I thought. She's the most powerful being ever, something that I once faced and almost died.

Him:What?

Me:I was unconscious for a year after having an encounter with her. I didn't even get to touch one single hair. This one needs us to start praying.

Him:I am sorry.

Me:Accepted.

Him:Will they win?

Me:The future is unclear.

✓ 28

SASHA

Me:Oh come on.

Him:What?

Me:Can I take the blind off?

Him:No.

I sat in silence in the car,it came to halt and he helped me out of the car.

Me:What about now?

Him:Still no.

Then we abruptly stopped and he took the blind off.

Him: Surprise!

I stood confused looking at the house, I looked at him.

Me:Umm what is going on?

Him:Well you said that you never wanted to raise your child in your home, you wanted to raise him or her in Grayville.

Me:Umm wait a minute, what are you trying to say?

Him:This house is yours well mine but it's yours, you get what I mean.

Me: Are you saying that I am going to live here?

Him:For the rest of your life.

Me:Why are you doing this?

Him:Woah you are not going to cry are you?

Me:I don't deserve any of this, I am just pregnant nothing else.

Him:You are not just pregnant Sasha, you have a Gates growing inside you and you deserve all the wonders of life. I intend to make you happy, I am not saying just because you are pregnant with my child it doesn't mean that you have to be in a relationship with me.

Me:I don't want our child growing in a broken relationship either.

Him:Then let me love you.

Me:I am scared.

Him:I am too, I never made anyone pregnant but I want you that is for sure.

He wiped my eyes as I sniffled.

Him:Let me.

Me:Okay..

Him:I promise you.

He kissed my cheek.

Him:Now let me show you the beautiful house.

KUVEMNA

Him:What?

Me:What?

He laughed as he drove, the guards followed with other cars as we drove to Dianko.

Me:So won't they hate me?

Him:For what exactly?

Me:I am human.

Him:So?

Me: Won't they see me weak?

Him:I don't need you to be strong for anyone, I want you on my side.

Me: What's going to happen if I get heat again?

Him:Well I wouldn't know.

I wanted to ask about the first mate but chose to keep quiet.

Me:Uhuh.

Him:What is it?

Me: Nothing much, just thinking about the mess happening in Manobi. There's a war brewing and they are doing nothing about it.

Him: Christopher is used to your mother fighting his battles so of course he knows nothing about leading this kingdom.

Me:You must be happy to get what belongs to you.

Him:I am not happy at all Vemna.

Everytime he says that nickname I want to give him everything of mine,he can have it all.

Him:What?You said that you hated the nickname.

Me:Oh shit did I say that out loud?

Him:Yes you did and give me everything.

Me:Oh God.

I watched as his face cracked up and I smiled, I was literally grinning weirdly as he continued laughing. He paused and looked at me,his hand grabbed mine and squeezed it.

Him:Do not look at me like that, you are making me all shy.

Me;Lukas is shy. Ohh my.

Him:Buzz off.

Me:Did you just roll your eyes at me?

Him:A man like me doesn't roll eyes.

Me:Oh come on I saw you.

Him:We are here.

Me:Oh my!Diako is beautiful in and out.

I think this was another kingdom I had no idea of. We stepped out of the car and everyone seemed to stop to watch. I could feel Lukas standing right behind me.

Him:Right behind you my love.

I smiled as we went past a lot of people,in my head I was creating the typical story where some girl is going to come and hug him then I find out that he thought that he would never get a mate. But then this was reality I could get killed.

Voice:Lukas?

We both turned,a woman came running before hugging him.

Him:Mother.

Her;I missed you son.

Him:But I am here Mom.

Her:You keep disappearing to Manobi and I don't even know why bu-oh my goodness. Hi.

Me:Hi.

Her:She is pretty.

Him:I know.

Her:I am his mother.

Me:Kuvemna his mate.

Her:What?

Me:I know right

Advertisement

I am beautiful he's ugly.

Her:I like her already.

Him:I don't like you two.

Me:But love you know it's the truth.

Him:Fuck you.

Me:I prefer hard, like tie me up like I am surprised.

Him:Cardi K.

Me:Park your big Mac truck-

Her: I am still here.

We looked at each other before laughing.

Her:Let me leave you alone.

We stepped inside the house,it was beautiful indeed with paintings hanging on the walls.

Him:You like it?

Me:I love it.

I felt his hand rest on my neck, I turned and looked at him,he massaged my neck then back.

Him;Can I kiss you?

I pulled him down and he picked me and sat me on the table before getting between my legs. His wet and soft lips landed on mine,he nibbled on the corners softly before sucking on my lower lip,he squeezed my thighs as he continued kissing me. I could feel something hard pressing on my stomach. The door opened and someone coughed,Lukas paused.

Him:This better be important.

Voice:Manobi is burning.

Me:What?

ZIPHEZIHLE

Everything looked calm and fine after we left the hospital, we were helping with the injured people. It was probably about two hours after Kuve left when we realised that something was wrong, the forest roared burning up in flames. Now the entire kingdom was on its feet trying to turn the fire off but instead it was spreading. We had to help on that one too and managed to turn it off.

Me: We can't even call Kuve.

Chiati: We will figure out some-

The ground shook then silence. We looked at each other confused then a loud crack echoed, right behind the castle a huge dent was created.

Sasha: Now we should be screaming.

Voice: Run!

We did that as the dent cracked even more, water roared underneath taking the large soil under. In a blink of an eye, there was a mountain behind the castle with water hitting the walls. We paused and watched this.

Me: In less than five minutes?

Chiati: Can we go home?

Sasha: I am going to go and get a car. Shit!

We watched in slow motion as the whole fence went down.

Chiati: Get the car!

Someone screamed about fire, smoke was coming out of the castle as we ran to the cars parked.

Me: We don't need to look for keys.

Sasha grabbed a stone and hit the window.

Chiati: Let's grab our things and leave.

We ran back to the flat, grabbing our already packed bags and ran back to the car, the castle now was on fire.

Sasha: Close your eyes.

She said that after hot wiring the car, I knew what she was trying to say so I closed my eyes first. We sat in silence as she drove.

Sasha: I am running him over.

I opened mine to see a hell hound, it growled as it stood in the middle of the road. Sasha pressed on the accelerator, it jumped out of the road as it was pretty obvious that we weren't going to stop at all.

Me: Kuvemna where are you?

✓ 29

KANINDA

I stood on the edge of the mountain watching Manobi fall, I heard footsteps behind and jumped.

Me:Ohh Nomfazwe.

Her:I thought you decided to go back.

Me:I was thinking about it but then I realised that you were right.

Her:Manobi has seriously fallen.

Me:Where are my parents?

Her: Your father is still alive.

Me:The mother is dead right?

I could feel the headache building up but I quickly brushed it off.

Her:No matter how she treated you she was still your mother Kaninda.

I watched as the castle burnt up in flames,screams echoed.

Me: What now?

Her:Well now Kuve has to train because time has been cut short.

Me:Why haven't you trained her?

Her:Clearly you have no idea how stubborn she is.

Me:I have faced her stubbornness actually and I must say, they are all like you.

Her: I always thought that they were like Sakhumzi but they all look like me.

Me:You should be proud of them,they have managed to get what they need in life. Commander Gates maybe ruthless with his soldiers but he's a good man,talk to the quad that Mida wants he's a good king and wouldn't hurt her. Emraan is scared because he knows that his kingdom have treated humans unfairly so in his mind he doesn't deserve any mate so the best way is to push her away. I am not standing up for him at all I'd rather see him dead than alive. Lastly Lukas, I can't help it you know?I hate him for getting back something that I wanted the moment I got here, the moment I saw her I knew that she is made me feel different but I am not about to make her love me. Kuvemna is lucky to be loved by a man like him but she's blessed,one thing that I know about him he would never leave her unprotected and he protects his own. Now we are about to embark in a journey we don't know what it has for us.

Her:Lujaro raised you and each and every day I thought about you.

Me:You put a spell on me every time you visited, I know that for sure.

Her;We fall for people that don't deserve us..

Me:So Kuvemna doesn't deserve me?

She chuckled.

Her;You don't deserve her actually.

That stung but it was the truth.

Me: Why did I fall in love? With her out of all people.

Her:We fall in love with people who are not meant for us sometimes, just like some aren't suppose to be mated. Kuvemna is your queen whether you like it or not,Lukas is your king too. Those are the future rulers of Manobi, make peace with the fact that you are going to see them each day of your life.

Me: Didn't the prophecy say I will kill her in the end?

Her: It's bluffing not while I am around,or Lukas you won't be killing my daughter that is for sure. Manobi is done.

I looked down to see the bare burning kingdom crying silently,if it could talk it would definitely tell us how much it is hurting.

Something deep inside twisted at the sight, I could smell the blood and burnt people. This was going to take longer to fix again but Manobi has finally fallen.

CHIATI

Me: It's not even six hours but what is happening is trending.

Dad: Why isn't Kuve picking up our calls?

Sasha: Manobi has fallen she can't just pass through considering those dog like animals there.

Zihle: I can't believe all of this is happening and Kuve is being left with no choice but fight. Do you know how much she hates being trapped?

Me: Luckily she has Lukas for that.

The door flew open, our brothers walked in looking out of place.

Lunje: One, two, three ummm where's the fourth one?

Banzi: Umm Sasha, Zihle, Chiati and Kuve is missing.

Lunje: What happened?

We ended up laughing at them, yep they didn't know how to separate us sometimes.

Dad: She is with her mate.

Banzi:Phew.

Dad: What your mother predicted is happening, I can't believe that I didn't take her serious.

Sasha:Wait you knew? Actually you let us go there knowing very well what was going to happen?Dad do we even know you?

Me:Calm down.

Sasha:You almost died in there!Dad has been lying to us everytime he got a chance,sent us to the place he knew we weren't safe in. On purpose!What more convincing did he need huh?We got poisoned,he was there

Advertisement

he tried to kill our mother but still chose himself instead of us,had us hating Mama for his own selfish reasons whereas she's the only parent that chose us. So much for thinking you were right, lastly do not ever bring that woman in our home ever!You have no right to be able happy at all, you should feel the misery you inflicted on us and everyone else. Miss H should stay the hell away she's not welcomed here,we shall see if you are going to listen father or forget about having Sasha as a daughter.

Trust me we were stunned as she got up and walked out of the house..

Lunje:The baby inside?

Zihle:She is telling the truth at the end of the day, everyone in this has chose to lie to us for no apparent reason. I understand her frustration and support her fully.

She also walked out as my phone rang.

Me: Chiati Tshobeka.

Kuve:Finally!

Me:Kuve?

Kuve:Kind of stuck here,the bridge is in pieces so we need to find another way to get to Manobi which might take the entire day and night. It passes through Ravenswood.

Me:As long as you are safe Ku.

It was silent.

Me: What is wrong?

Kuve:I am scared.

Me: What happened?

Kuve:He makes me feel things that I didn't know I have, the way he holds me makes everything go away, I don't know about letting him go.

Me: Don't let him go..

Kuve:We are heading to a war, I don't want to lose him. It's weird how I am so scared of losing this guy.

Me:You love him baby.

Kuve:I had no idea.

Me:Cherish what you have with him and deal with everything else later.

Kuve: Forgive those who have hurt you and you will deal with everything later.

Me:You should be telling Sasha that.

Kuve:I am telling you Chi,forgive Emraan we do things to push the ones we love when we believe that we don't deserve them.

Me:He thinks that he doesn't deserve me?

Kuve:He knows that he has betrayed his own home so of course he believes that he doesn't deserve happiness which is you. You are too fragile for the things he has done so the best way is to push you away.

Me:Tha-

Kuve:Only truth you can't avoid Chiati,we decide who should we fight for. Use your advices and fight for what you want, you will know when to stop but right now isn't that time. I love you.

Me:I love you too.

Kuve:See you tomorrow.

QUEEN TAHIRA

Me:Well we have them exactly where we want them to be.

Her:You are making it sound like you can get to the old kingdom.

Me:Someone will get there for us.

Her:You are much more stupid than I thought Tahira,if you don't belong to Manobi you can't get to the underground kingdom.

Me:You are not hearing me Your Highness,we will get someone else from Manobi.

Her:Then you are more and more stupid than before, " only the purest can stand on the holy grounds of the underground kingdom of Manobi." Ring a bell?

Me:Ohh?

I hated it how she seem to know more about my home more than me. I remember when I was about to rule, I was suppose to get my Manobia but my great grandmother who was the first queen declared that I wasn't to be one. She said that I would be a mother to a new generation which was leopards and jaguars,

I was fooled thinking I would be getting much more power. Then it became obvious that I was nothing compared to the previous rulers, I was weak and absolutely nothing and my time as ruler would be cut short because of my weakness. I hated them with every fibre of my body, if I couldn't get my Manobia power I was going to get it myself. I killed each and every last of them trying to find a way to get the power, unfortunately it didn't happen so I killed them all. Their touch could turn stone to gold, Manobi used to be called 'the home of gold' until I killed them. Now there's a chosen Manobia on the loose, we shall see how long.

Her: You failed to get me royal blood.

She stepped closer, grabbed me so fast sent me flying to the floor and I could feel blood oozing out of my cut wrist. She dragged me to the pond and pushed my hand inside the water. It stung like paraffin on a wound then she let go.

Her: There we go.

She walked into the water and the tree pulled her inside it. I looked at my wrist, it was healed.

Me; Bloody hell.

✓ 30

KUVEMNA

We didn't leave because they had to be sure that it was safe for us to pass. I laid on the bed alone, I last saw Lukas last night don't know where he went. A knock echoed, I looked up from the bed.

Me:Yeah?

The door was pushed open and a guy walked in,he looked surprised to find me there.

Him:Umm I- umm.

Me:Lukas isn't around, I don't know where he went.

Him:You saved my life.

Me:I did?

Him:Lucian.

Me:Ohh now I understand.

Him:Thank you. You are his mate?

I just nodded.

Him:That is definitely strange.

I think he thought that I didn't hear him at all but I did, don't know how but I did. As if on cue Lukas step in wearing only shorts,he looked sweaty and tired. He looked at me, I flushed don't even know why but I did as he grinned looking at me.

Lukas:One would swear I saw you last year but I need to wash first. Lucy.

Him:Fuck you.

Lucian chuckled before the walking out,Lukas walked to the bathroom leaving me taking a deep breath. It didn't take long for him to come back, he kissed my cheek before lying next to me.

Lukas:I missed you.

Me: Where were you?

Lukas: Making a temporary bridge for us to cross to Manobi.

Me:Uhuh is it done?

Lukas:They are making few touch ups

I am sure it will be done in a gypsy.

Me: That's good.

He continued brushing my arm.

Lukas:You are falling asleep aren't you?

Sharp warmth started from my fingers then to my back.

Me:Ouch.

Lukas:You are getting back to heat.

Me:Mhm.

Lukas:You are not helping either.

Me:I don't know what to do.

He pulled me closer and I snuggled to him.

Lukas:Stay closer then we will be fine.

Me:Can I ask you a question?

Lukas:If it's about my first mate then no.

Me:One way or the other I have to know.

Lukas;I killed her.

Me:Why?

Lukas:She got pregnant and didn't want to have children, I told her that we would take the kids to my mother, they were twins. Suddenly she fell in'love' with our kids, gave birth only to burn them alive,three days after they were born. i didn't see a reason to keep her alive either so I killed her.

Me:Are you serious?

Lukas: Everyone outside this pack only know that I killed her don't even know why.

Me:A whole entire woman did that?

Lukas:Why are you stunned?

Me:In my world only men are capable of such.

Lukas: Clearly you have no clue about mine.

Me:I guess so.

Lukas: Kaninda is in love with you.

Me:I thought he was joking.

Lukas:I get it why.

Me:I know too, I am extraordinary.

Lukas:I take it back.

Me: Aren't you just a tad bit dramatic?

Lukas: Nope I am not.

NOMFAZWE

I dropped all my clothes and got into the water.

Voice:Already here.

I jumped and looked at the shadow.

Me:Manobi has fallen what now?

Shadow:She trains before fighting.

Me:You haven't brought any trainer for this.

Shadow:Well this is how mates will finally meet each other.

Me:I don't think that I like this at all.

Shadow:The Immortals of Death and Sleep and Silence,Azaki the Arisen and Alpha Lukas will be training Queen Kuvemna for a month.

Me: Disaster.

Shadow:Lukas must mark her.

Me:Why him?

Shadow:She feels him more than the others,has never happened before but it is.

Me:So what happens?

Shadow:They train her until she is ready to fight,along with Kaninda in Prisma where they are all safe.

Me:Sounds easy.

Shadow:Not when they all will feel the mate pull towards her.

Me:When will they come?

Shadow:Soon.

Me:How soon?

Shadow:As soon as she leaves his comfort.

Me:So what else?

Shadow:What do you want?

Me:A promise from the ancestors to make sure my children stay alive.

Shadow:They are not suppose to die anyway.

Me:Good.

Shadow:What else do you want Nomfazwe?

Me::What else are you willing to give me?

Shadow:You have been loyal for too long so ask and it shall be given to you.

Me:I want him dead after this.

Shadow:You tell the boy that you forgive him for all he has done now you want him dead?

Me:My daughter died in his hands and you want me to forget that?Never, I want Kaninda dead. I cannot and shall not just forgive that ever. Kill him.

Shadow:As you wish Nomfazwe.

Me:Thank you.

Yes I said I forgave him but there was no way I was going to let him live after killing my family,my people and my baby girl. No ways.

SASHA

Chiati:Shasha.

Me:No!

Zihle:Sasha Tshobeka!

Me:I was right!I was right!I was right!

Chiati:Are pregnant women like her?

Zihle:I am starting to believe that too. She's unbelievable stubborn..

Me:I was right.

Zihle:As if we said that you are wrong.

Me:So I am right?

I felt guilty though.

Chiati:You just feel guilty because he is our father but you were honest which is good.

Me:I am tired of hurting.

Zihle:You are just overly emotional baby.

Chiati:She is pregnant duh.

Zihle:I know duh.

Me::When is Veve coming back??

Chiati: Lukas must be fucking her.

Zihle:What?

Me:She can't be doing that at this hard time.

Chiati:Says the girl who dumped us for a dick.

Me:Oh come on you too?

Zihle:You did though.

Me:I know. What does this war has for us?I am pregnant and the father leads the army.

Zihle: He's going to make it.

Chiati: Have hope.

✓ 31

KUVEMNA

Me:Turn left.

He drove towards my house and parked inside the yard,other cars parked outside.

Chiati:Kuvemna!

They all jumped on me.

Sasha:I missed you.

Zihle:Me three.

Me:Now let go.

Chiati:Well you are not going to like our visitor.

Me:Who?

I was interested now as I pushed the door open and stepped inside the house,my skin was getting a little hot and I was aware of the presence in the house. I felt Lukas's hand on my name and I suddenly calmed down.

Me:Someone is here.

We stepped in the dining room to find a man I have never met before, something screamed in my head to step closer instead I

moved back to Lukas's arms. The man groaned his eyes turning black,he was creepy.

Him:I am not going to hurt you.

I wanted to believe him but I didn't want to stay away from Lukas. When did I become so touchy?

Me:Who are you?

Him:If you weren't so well bent on staying in his arms you would know.

Me:I think I love myself more in his arms.

Him:That I can see but you don't exactly have a choice, you two are not mated so if I want to lay my claim on you I can do that and we shall see if you will see him that way.

Me:You have to get to me first,last time I checked I am the Manobia. What are you doing here?

Mom:He is one of your trainers and mates.

Me; Immortal of Sleep and Silence,damn I am cursed aren't I?

Him:Why?So to you I look like I don't deserve a mate?

I wanted to explain but no.

Me:You look like you are much better alone, you deserve a mate which is not me.

Him: You were made a mate to me and others because someone knew we deserved you.

Me: Oh damn to the person who thought that, I wouldn't dream of being mated to you. Don't say it's because of him, we are not even mated yet I feel nothing for you.

Him: I am Immortal you will feel me, mate. Better mate with him or you will be carrying my babies soon.

I could feel the threat wrapping around me like warm arms, oh wait it's Lukas. I watched the guy walk out.

Mom: They are all going to be here.

I didn't have to ask who.

Me: Are they going to be far worse than him?

Mom: Especially Death, they have the power to force mate you.

Me: That's rape!

Mom: Not in mate law.

Me: I'd rather die.

Mom: Then mate with him well that's what the ancestors seemingly want because you are much connected to him more than others.

Me: Umm Mom does that include me being bitten on my neck?

Lukas:Well mating process includes both.

Yes I flushed,my sisters burst out laughing along with my brothers.

Lunje:The look on your face.

Me: It's not everyday you talk to your parents about mating duh.

Mom:On serious note, you don't have time. Death is going to make things far worse for you especially Azaki, he's a demigod he does things beyond nature so you need to get on it. You will be sharing a room with Lukas for safety reasons and I have to go back.

Me:Where? Manobi is ashes.

Mom:The underground kingdom has people waiting for me to talk to them plus I need to talk to the ancestors.

Me:Uhuh.

.....
.....

Lukas was awfully quiet as he laid next to me with me in his arms, I knew that he wasn't sleeping because he wasn't purring as usual. I couldn't sleep either but out of the blue sleep came forcing me to close my eyes. Something was wrong I knew for sure the moment I felt fingers on my thighs somehow I couldn't

move one single muscle. Then they moved up, something snapped and I jumped up so fast. I crashed on top of the person.

Me:The fuck?

I looked at him lying on the floor,the door opened and Lukas walked in.

Me: Weren't you sleeping right next to me?

Lukas:No, you left me outside because I said I needed some air.

Me:Huh?

I looked at the bed then the guy on the floor.

Me:The hell?

There was no one.

Me:You need to mark me, I am about to go crazy here. Sloan was here.

Lukas:I can smell him. Did he hurt you?

Me:Beside him touching me nah.

Lukas:You okay?

Me:I am scared Lukas.

Lukas:Let me put my mark on you.

Me:Go ahead.

I had no idea what I was asking for as he kissed my forehead, slowly down to my neck then my lips. It was getting a little heated,he went back to my neck slowly and nibbled. I gasped when his canines sank in my skin I almost screamed but his lips went to my mouth. My neck stung but it went numb as he massaged it,his touches was making everything a little bit more hot. My hands on his waist threatening to pull his shirt up,it didn't help that I was wearing a silk short nighty his hands resting at my butt cheeks.

Lukas:Calm down, I don't want my name echoing in this house.

I buried my face on his chest, I was getting way too horny.

Me:Uhm.

KANINDA

I walked on the ruins of what I used to call home. Then my ears picked a noise I suddenly knew that I was not alone, I jumped from the foundation and crouched down.

Voice:I know you are here Kaninda.

I stretched and got up,a woman stood not far from where I was.

Me:How strange that you know more about me more than I do about you.

Her:I am what you call a skin walker.

Me:An assassin, I know.

Her:I am sure that you want to know who wants to kill you.

Me:What is the use of me knowing?

Her:Well I am a messenger,not here to kill you just to check how good you are at fighting.

Me:Is that suppose to make me feel better?

Her:If you are good at fighting me,we might consider letting you fight the person that wants you dead.

Me:Who wants me dead?

Her:The girl that you will kill after this war.

Me:Huh? Kuvemna?

Her:Well I guess you know who wants you dead.

Me:So you think I believe you? Assassins don't exactly sell their clients.

Her: You're right but someone close to her wants you dead.

Me:Why are you telling me?

Her:I was hoping for you to go after her so the client would kill you herself.

Something pushed me off my feet and I went crashing to the ground, I blinked and she was on me already. Blow after blow she was on me,she was definitely fast before getting up and moved back. The only wing I had shoot up from my back pulling my beat up ass on its feet. Again she was on me, kicking and dragging me on the ground, I was struggling to move her as she continued beating me up. Something snapped and the pain shoot my entire body.

Her:This will decorate my wall just fine.

I looked at my wing and suddenly knew that I was weak, I didn't even get to do anything to her.

Her:A skin walker will be here after the war.

Me:Uhuh.

She moved before disappearing into thin air.

Voice:She gave it to you.

I looked up to see Dad,he looked dead but he was very much alive.

Me:Says the walking carcass.

He pulled me up.

Him:You are bleeding Kaninda.

Me:I know Father, you couldn't even help me.

Him:Why would I?

Me: Aren't you my father?

Him:Yeah right I am your father. I also know that you killed your sister.

Me:Huh?

Him:Of course you know nothing, when you killed those healers you killed.

Me:Laura the girl-

Him: Don't you dare say her name! You killed her!You are not my son and will never will be a-umm.

He touched his back and it came back with blood.

Me:You are-

He fell on the ground and I looked at the arrow on his back, I could feel something that I have avoided for so long. Pain.

Me:Please don't die.

Him:Get your hands off me-you-

I could feel my eyes getting a little hot. I just sat on the ground and watched him struggle to breath, I could feel the tears fall on my face as I watched the only parent die in front of my eyes.

Him:You should have died.

NOMFAZWE

Kaninda walked in with him in his arms.

Noreen:What did you do?

Me:He did nothing! Emraan is responsible for letting Tahira here. Let me see him. Christopher?

Him:I am sorry.

Me:Of course you are Christopher, you chose to destroy everything for your own selfish reasons, you killed your brother for his seat.

Him:I kno-w.

Me:Good now die well.

I got up.

Emraan:What?You can't leave him to die.

Me:I can actually,help him he's dying. I have been waiting for this day actually. Good thing Kaninda for listening to him when he said that don't touch.

Zaza:You can't let him die Nomfazwe!

Me;I can let him die Zaza.

Noreen;Please don't let this happen to him.

Me: He's suppose to die not live,he knows that.

Emraan:That can't be now!

Me;Hey don't tell me shit, I am not helping him because what goes around comes back around.

Zaza: Nomfazwe!

I didn't care actually, I felt absolutely nothing because this day two hundred and three days ago I lost my entire family because of that bastard child,Kaninda. I was controlling myself from ripping him apart, I didn't want his blood on me. I walked towards the waterfall with tears threatening to fall, I wanted to scream but I couldn't. I was tired of crying for everything I lost those years but I was going to get my revenge soon.

✓ 32

ZIPHEZIHLE

I looked at the number and sighed.

Kuve:Really?

Sasha grabbed my phone and ran.

Me:The hell are you doing?

Sasha: It's ringing. Oh hey Your Highness, it's me Ziphezihle.

She turned the speaker on.

Mida: I am quiet surprised that you called me.

Sasha:I am surprised too but I kind of miss you.

Me;What?

Mida;Now that is a huge surprise.

Sasha:I am sorry for how I acted the other day, it's just that I have been hurt so bad to a point that I think men want to hurt me.

Mida:I was a little pushy, I am sorry.

Sasha:I feel scared for you. Where are you?

Mida:At the council trying to find a way to deal with Manobi's problems.

Sasha sniffled. Oh hell no.

Mida: What's wrong?

Sasha:I don't know what to say to you, I don't know if I should confess about how I felt the first time I saw you.

Mida:You live in Prisma right?

Sasha:Yes.

Mida:I will be there by nightfall.

Sasha:I will send you the address then.

Mida:See you then.

She dropped the call.

Chiati:She ha-Gucci Mama.

We turned to look where she was looking,a guy stepped out of his car and looked around. His brown hair combed nice,he wore a long jacket and gloves, looking like the typical killer or bad boy.

Kuve:Ouch.

His head snapped on our direction.

Me:He is hot.

The way he walked so fast towards us had us rethinking the situation and it seems like we could see that the only way was to run and we did.

Sasha:Shit!

We screamed because the guy was standing in front of the door and we had no idea which way to take. Yep we were home alone,Lukas went somewhere with our brothers and Dad went somewhere too. As for the creepy Immortal no idea.

Kuve:Who are you?

Him: It's that thing on your neck making you forget that I exist.

Kuve: Immortal Death.

Him:Good thing you know me.

Kuve:Look dude I want peace.

Him:You are not mated with him.

He grabbed her and held her hands behind.

Kuve:Let me go.

Him:I can fuck you here and this little mark will fuck off.

Voice:I want to see you try Damon.

Him:Look at us Lukas,how ironic don't you think?

Lukas: Death dying how ironic don't you think?

He let her go and she practically ran to Lukas's arms, trust me I was terrified of the man.

Him;I know one thing though

Advertisement

I can kill her except you.

Lukas:You know that I can kill you and Zeus will replace you in an instant.

Him:So much for being forced to train my mate who thinks I don't deserve her. Do you know him?You think you know Lukas but you don't.

QUEEN TAHIRA

Her:Wake up.

She was hissing as she kept doing something on the water.

Her:There you are.

Me:What is it?

Her:Look at your grandson.

I peaked to see Kaninda watching Christopher dying.

Me:What?

Her: Well I did you a favour and killed your son Christopher, now I want your last three children.

Me: I only have Zaza.

Her: Oh really that is the only child left?

Me: Yes.

She got up.

Her: Who are you fooling?

Me: It's the truth.

Her: Bring me your first granddaughter, Laura.

Me: Huh?

Her: Nomfazwe had a baby girl with Christopher, they think Kaninda killed her but he didn't. She's very much alive and enjoying life, can't keep a baby in her womb because of her running away from responsibility.

Me: What responsibility?

Her: The rightful heir or heiress but.....

Me: I am so confused.

Her: I know about the other children you have, I know about Nomfazwe's first child who is very much alive.

Me: Who is she?

Her:The mayor of Prisma, Miss Princesa H.

A memory passes my head.

Me:She was there, I saw her.

Her:Get me the girl.

Me: That's impossible.

Her;Or you want me to find Rosetti the Alpha King of Werewolves and Mala the Origin of Witches? Choose if you want all your children dead Tahira?

Me:Prisma will block me out if I step there.

Her:Find me that girl Tahira.

Her grip on my wrist was tight.

Her:Clear?

Me: Crystal My Lady.

ZIPHEZIHLE

I paced outside the restaurant, I saw him sitting waiting.

Chiati: Get in!

Oh yeah these three are here too. Kuvemna pushed me inside, I was sweating as I walked over to him.

Me:Hi.

Mida:Zihle.

Me:Mida.

Mida:You look beautiful.

Me:Thank you.

Mida: Want to order?

Me:Just dessert.

Mida:You sounded so distressed on the phone.

Me:I was.

Mida:You are awkward right now.

Me:I know.

Mida:I like you I mean I am in love with you Ziphezihle.

Me:I know but I am scared Mida, I mean the man I loved only showed me hell afterwards .

Mida:Take a leap of faith with me then.

Me: That's what I am planning to do.

Mida:Then accept me as I am, don't shut me out. This war might kill most of us Zihle and I would love to know that you won't just give up on me just like I won't give Up on you.

Me:I won't.

Mida: Don't take your words back Zihle.

Me:I won't.

He grabbed my hand and squeezed it.

✓ 33

KANINDA

I looked at the people crying in the funeral for both my parents, it was draining because they didn't take that long before they were buried in the Royal Cemetery. I just watched them as I stood at the far back.

Noreen: I am sorry for blaming you for what happened.

Me: Yeah right you are sorry. You had no idea about what happened but you were qui-

Someone screamed, I ran towards the front the coffins were burning. People were running up and down getting water to turn the fire down. I just stood there stunned.

Voice: Now we're even.

Me: What?

I turned to look at the woman who looked undeniable strange.

Me: Who are you?

Her: Now we're even.

Me: Me and you?

Her:I have been watching you all this time, you feel the pain I felt when you killed my parents.

Voice:Nakae.

Me:I thought she was dead.

Nomfazwe:She didn't Kaninda.

Her: This is just a start. My offer still stands Nomfazwe.

Nomfazwe:Our home is here Nakae whether we like it or not.

Her:Same kingdom that let this bastard live.

Me:I-

Nomfazwe:Dead people are suppose to be left to rest Nakae. Do you see what you have done?

Her:I am just starting Nomfazwe, unlike you I am making my intentions very clear.

Me:I had no control over what I did.

Her:I have no control over me wanting to kill you Kaninda.

She threw a small bottle into the fire,an explosion sent us flying across the graveyard. My ears rang as I tried to get up, I felt something hard and hot next to me, first I thought it was a stone until I felt moisture. I blinked as I looked at the burnt skull,my heart missed more than two beats and suddenly could

feel my breath stopping. My chest was burning as I held the skull.

Me:Ma-ma.

I was struggling to breath and my chest was burning as I laid on the ground.

KUVEMNA

I put everything I could in the workout with Damon and Sloan,the two always found a reason to fight each other couldn't even believe that they were twins. Yep apparently they had to train me, they enjoyed it especially when they had to correct my stances because they had to touch me. I hated the touches but I couldn't do anything about it,Azaki was yet to show up actually. I looked at Lukas standing in front of me, I hated him with passion because he was mean at the field. I'd never noticed that his lashes were this long too.

Lukas: Don't be distracted by my good looks.

Me:Says the ugly Alpha.

He tightened his fists and stood waiting to fight me. He had a nice nose though. He was extremely handsome too.

Lukas:The hell Kuvemna?

I blinked and looked at the fist in front of my eyes.

Lukas:I just nailed six times in a row.

Me:You did?

I blinked,my siblings were laughing.

Me:You didn't hit me.

Lukas:You think I would hit you?

Death:If he dared

Advertisement

I will knock his teeth down his throat.

Lukas growled a warning.

Me:I am trying.

Lukas:Well try harder!

Everyone else jumped except Death and Sloan.

Me:I am trying you mangy cat!

Chiati:Yeah right.

I took a deep breath and threw a punch directly at Lukas,he didn't expect it but managed to block it. I ran towards him and threw a fist,it connected with a thud. I didn't feel anything as I removed my hand and looked at it confused.

Me:Hell no.

I looked at the dent on the tree, I felt a blow on my right ribs almost knocking the breath out of me. I regained consciousness and swept him off his feet.

Me: Sorry.

He got up from the ground and swept me so fast with a paw on my stomach.

Lukas:Sorry my love.

I winced and moved back. My eyes felt hot, I was burning with anger actually. I walked towards him but somehow I was flickering I moved to the side but still he was looking at the same spot I was standing on. I walked behind him but he still stood there looking at the same spot, I threw a fist right on his neck. He swayed as he went crashing to the ground.

Sasha:You were standing there!

Zihle:She was right there I swear!

Everyone looked at me stunned, I thought so too but I was confused right now. One moment I am standing in front of him then he doesn't move.

Lukas:Felt like I was hit by a brick.

Me:How did I do that?

I had no idea how.

QUEEN TAHIRA

I looked at the border line and stepped closer trying to see if it will block me.

Me: Well boys seems like we are welcomed to Prisma after all.

I walked towards the village, it wasn't far from the border line.

Me: Excuse me.

A boy stood drawing on his book.

Him: Yes.

Me: What's your name child?

Him: Levi.

I extended my hand for him to shake, I blinked when I realised that I saw a very interesting face in his mind.

Me: Do you know where the mayor lives?

Him: Turn there, I am definitely sure that you won't miss it. I am not sure about her being home, last time she headed to the Tshobeka home.

Me: Tshobeka you say?

Him:The quads' home.

Me:Quads?Are you in love with one of them?

Him;What?

Me:The look on your face says it all.

Now he looked worried.

Him:They are good friends, hope you find the mayor Mam.

Me:Take this.

I gave him a bottle.

Me: Wash your entire body before going to talk to her.

Him:What are you?

Me;A witch young mister.

Him: What?

Me:Is Miss H dating perhaps?

Him:Oh she's dating Mr Tshobeka.

Me;Her mother's husband?

Him:Huh?

Me;Nothing my child,thank you.

More than thank you child, I gave him a small smile before walking towards the road alone.

✓ 34

SAKHUMZI TSHOBEKA

Me:How on earth did you do that?

Kuve:I don't know. But I saw my reflection in front of him.

Sasha:Dad didn't you tell her not to ever come here?

Miss H parked her car outside same time another car parked in.

Zihle:You are no longer bleeding.

Chiati: Dad's girlfriend and wife are here.

I rubbed my forehead as Miss H walked over to us.

Her: Children.

Sasha; She's young Dad.

Kuve:Sasha Gates!

Sasha:What?

Me:Princesa.

She hugged me at the same time Nomfazwe walked out with some guy.

Nomfazwe:Laura?

I looked at Princesa who flushed.

Her:You can't know my real name.

Me:What?

The guy looked at her stunned.

Kaninda:Mate!

Nomfazwe:What the fuck?That can't happen!

Kuve:Umm guys what's cooking?

Nomfazwe:Kaninda this is Laura.

Kaninda:What?

Me:What is going on?

Nomfazwe:You are sleeping with my daughter damnit!

Chiati:What?!

Sasha:She can't be related to us!

Kaninda:I thought I killed her!

Nomfazwe:I thought so too!

Zihle:Lokshin Bioskop.

Me:Can we sit down?

Her:No!

Nomfazwe:No!She had everyone believing that she was dead.

Kaninda:I can't be mated to my sister.

Kuve:Sister?

Sasha;She is our sister?

Nomfazwe:She is Christopher's daughter with me, believed that she died in his hands.

Her:I didn't have to tell you anything!

Nomfazwe; Sleeping with your siblings' father sounds good too Laura.

Her:Stop calling me Laura!

Nomfazwe:Or what Laura?

Me:Calm down!

Nomfazwe:Says the man sleeping with children!

Her:I am not a child!

Sasha:You are a whore!

Silence. Miss H walked back to her car in anger.

NOMFAZWE

Him:Were you ever going to tell us?

Me: About a dead child? Sakhumzi you never cared!

Him: That's not true!

Me:It is!

Lunje:Guys!

Me:Shut up!

Him:Shut up!

Banzi:The girls are gone!

Lukas:They went to check up on Princessa.

Me:You are a hypocrite, that's what you are Sakhumzi,so desperate that you sleep with a child. My child!

Him:I didn't know!

Me:You don't know a child when you see one?Damn you!

Lunje:Calm down!

Me:Do you ever learn Sakhumzi?

Him:I am sorry!

Me:Oh no you are no-

A sharp pain went through my chest, I struggled to breath for a second. A vision went past my mind and I immediately knew what was going on.

Me:She is dead.

Banzi:Who?

Me:Laura is dead,Tahira got to her.

Kaninda:How come I don't feel anything about her?

Me:Do I look like I know to you?

Kaninda:She just got mated to me yet she's my sister!

Me:Go to a sangoma and figure it out.

Lunje:You are the healer Mom.

Me:News flash I am not helping any royalty find out why is this happening. Christopher and Mahalia just got burnt in their coffins by my sister, the same sister that took an opportunity and killed them.

Kaninda:What?

Me:Oh come on don't tell me that you think Tahira killed them?Nakae took an opportunity and killed them because unlike me she can feel your emotions.

Him:You just lost a child you thought was dead.

Me:And?She was already dead anyway.

And my pain just doubled but I couldn't break down now,my children still needed me awake.

Me:Laura is dead, mourning her is useless.

CHIATI

Me:Seems like we were dreaming.

Sasha:Guys did we find out that Miss H is related to us?

Kuve:She is mated to her brother Kaninda
fate truly hates all of them.

Kuve:Then why are we going to her house?

Sasha:To talk to her.

Zihle>About what exactly?

Me:Candy and rainbows bitch.

Sasha:After that drama I never want her as a sister, I mean she knew that we're related to her but still screwed Dad.

Me:Guys are we seriously going to sideline our sister?

Kuve:Bitch is proud so are we, honey.

Zihle:Crazy if you tell me.

Me:We are here.

Kuvemna kicked the door and it opened.

Me;Are you serious?

Kuve:Yep.

We stepped inside the house. Miss H screamed and we stood there stunned. Another woman sat across her,a man held her down on the chair.

Woman:Oh my I finally meet you.

Me:Tahira.

Sasha: Let's just turn around and leave.

Woman: Not so fast.

Something growled behind us. Hellhounds stood at the door and we paused.

Sasha:Or not.

Miss H:I am sorry.

Zihle: You are not sorry Laura.

Woman:I want her.

A hellhound walked towards us then something made it stop, something that looked like glass was blocking.

Kuve:Come and get me kitty,here,here come.

The hellhounds growled.

Me:This is a sticky situation alright.

Zihle:We can just walk out of here.

Miss H: Please don't leave me here.

Kuve:We don't exactly have a choice Madam.

Sasha: Guys let's go.

Yes we walked out like nothing happened,as if we saw absolutely nothing.

Zihle;Are we seriously leaving her to die?

Me:What can we do?

Sasha;Go home, I am pregnant and not risking my baby for her.

Kuve:One day we will pay for this.

Me:Then so be it.

✓ 35

SASHA

Me:And we are being sent to church after what we done?

Zihle:None of us even feel guilty.

Chiati:We are evil.

We were walking to church with Lukas,our brothers and Kaninda. The old people took their cars and we still don't know why we are going to church.

Kuve:We seriously left Miss H to fend for herself?Damn I thought they were evil clearly we are.

We looked at the people getting inside.

Zihle:Here comes the ex family in-law.

Kuve:Oh boy.

Pastor Q:The Tshobeka quads and twins.

Me:Pastor Q.

We hugged him and his wife.

Kuve:Levi and Phayo.

Someone growled right behind us,same time the bell for the start of church just rang.

Levi:And then?

Kaninda:Mine.

We moved as he walked towards Phayo who looked baffled.

Lukas:Slow down there brother.

People were looking at him sniff the poor pastor's daughter.

Phayo:Umm hi?

Me: How many mates does this guy actually get?

Kuve:As long as he gets love in the end.

Chiati:He gets the whore?

Me: He's cursed.

Zihle: He's damned to get Phayo out of all girls.

We walked inside leaving the two outside and got in the same time Pastor Q was starting his worshipping. The moment I sat my phone rang, I had to walk out.

Me:Sasha Tshobeka.

Him:Hey.

Me:Sam.

Damn I can't stop smiling.

Him:So you are blushing.

Me:No.

I felt a tap on my back, I gasped to see him standing behind me.

Me:You gave me a heart attack.

Him:I didn't.

He hugged me and kissed my cheek.

Me:Hi.

Him:How is our little princess doing?

Me:Girl?

Him:I am hoping for one so that she would look like just like you, I don't mind.

I chuckled. Pause. I am catching feelings y'all, I am catching feelings good people!

Him:What?

Me:Nothing much,it feels like a dream.

Him:But very real Sasha.

He was holding my hand.

Me:Are you going to war?

Him:The Royal Healer literally told me that I am not fighting because there's no way she wants her grandchild fatherless.

Me:And you don't agree?

Him:I am suppose to make a safe world for our child to live in. What kind of a father will I be if I just sit here and let other men fight for me?I am suppose to be the one protecting you and our child, doing nothing isn't exactly ideal.

Me:I know but I am so scared,Kuve and our mother are obviously going to the war. I don't want to lose anyone Samkelo Gates, I know I acted like a bad bitch before but losing you isn't an option either please. You have to promise to come back.

Him:I promise.

I just put my head on his chest as he held both my hands.

KANINDA

I looked at her as she sat on the bench

I thought I was dreaming most of the time because I just couldn't believe that I was having a mate and she wasn't running away from me. I kept blinking.

Me:You are real right?

Her:Most definitely.

Me:Are you sure about wanting to be with me?

Her:You are not going to kill me right?

Me;No,no I can't do that.

Her:I know that I should be freaking out but I always wanted a happily ever after.

Me:I never believed that I would get one.

Her:So you are a prince?

Me:Not the heir to the throne,Lukas is.

Her:Wait aren't you the King's first son?

Me:He is not the rightful king of Manobi.

Her:How do you know the quads?

Me:Umm Kuvemna saved my life.

Her:I still don't get why Levi kept cheating on her.

Me: Kuvemna?

Her:Her and my brother are dating or were,he keeps cheating on her. She loves him,he loves her but he keeps hurting her.

Me:You don't say.

Something is very wrong with me I am still thinking about Kuvemna but I have my mate right here.

Her:So what happens now?

Me:My jaguar is going to go crazy without you around.

I think?I was not acting like I expected something was holding me down, I was having a hard time believing that she was really willing to work with me.

Her:We will find a way then. You don't look excited like me.

Me:You have no idea what I have done.

Her:What have you done?

Voice:Kaninda.

I turned and looked at Nomfazwe.

Me:Is everything alright?

Nomfazwe:We are leaving.

Me:I will follow suit.

Nomfazwe:Say your good byes and follow me.

I wanted to retort back but I kept quiet as she walked.

Her:That is definitely Sasha Tshobeka,she sounds just like her.

Me:You are right.

QUEEN TAHIRA

I watched as the tree broke into pieces in front of my eyes,her body cracked as she moved out of the tree. Then it started

thundering and raining outside, the sky turned black. She walked out of the pond naked.

Her:Let the Queen rise.

Me:Let her rise.

I handed her the robe. The ground shook as she continued stretching her body.

Her:Burn everything in Manobi,I want that underground kingdom found as in yesterday Tahira.

Me:We can't get to the kingdom.

Her:I look like I care right?

Me: It's going to get us killed.

Her:Then get yourself killed but I want what I want. Manobi has eleven villages and I want all them burning on Christmas.

Me:Prisma.

Her:Let her breath,we won't do anything to that one but they will come to me.

Me:Are you sure?

Her:One hundred percent.

Me:So we burn the villages.

✓ 36

KUVEMNA

Me:Am I even willing to die for Manobi?

Chiati:Or you are trying to prove that you can do it?

Sasha:Will you ever see us again?

Zihle:Drama.

Me:Phayo and Kaninda are getting on my last nerves.

Sasha:Are you jealous?

Chiati:They are allover each other like bees to honey,arghhh.

A knock echoed.

Me:My point exactly.

I opened the door and looked at the guy stunned.

Me:Oh no why did Lukas leave?

Levi:Hi.

I blinked and looked at him confused.

Me:You don't wash with that, you moisturise your lips and neck.

Levi:What?

Me:The attraction potion. What am I talking about?Why are you here?

Levi:To check on you, I am glad you made it back home alive.

Me:Okay.

Levi:I wanted to meet Phayo's mate too.

Me:He is right there with her,there you go.

Levi:I was hoping to talk to you Kuvemna.

Me:Ehh fine.

I walked out with him following me.

Me:Cough it out.

Levi:I am changing.

Me:Cute.

Levi:I am trying to change how I used to do things for you.

Me:Really? Don't you think you are toxic?

Levi:I wa-

Voice:And then?

Me:Hey Lukas,this is Levi,Phayo's brother and he wanted to know more about Kaninda.

Levi: Huh?

Me:He wants to change for your mate too.

Lukas:Huh?

Levi:What?

Me:This is Alpha Lukas my mate.

Levi:You are lying.

Me: Unfortunately I am not Levi.

Lukas kissed the corner of my lips and I literally smirked at Levi. He looked ready to pounce on Lukas but he knew better than do that. Kaninda and Phayo walked over to us.

Phayo:Is everything alright?

Me:You told your brother that Lukas wasn't around.

Phayo:He asked.

Me:What makes you think that I wanted to talk to him?

Phayo:You love him don't you and we both know that.

Me:Oh shame Phayo,oh shame Phayo that was way before I realised that no matter what this brother of yours is whore.

Phayo:Says the one that is sleeping with someone else while in a relationship with my brother.

Me:In simple words you are also calling me a whore right?

Levi:Phayo.

Phayo:Wait a minute she's allowed to call you a whore and you can't? She's a whore.

Me:And I am a whore.

Silence. I could feel the warmth humming on my fingertips.

Me:Phayo look at this.

I brought my phone closer to her,she moved closer and I threw a fist knocking her down.

Kaninda:The hell?

Me:Do remember what I can do to you.

Kaninda pulled her up as she was bleeding from the nose.

Phayo:I can't believe Levi fe-

I jumped and Lukas grabbed me before I could pounce on her.

Me;You definitely deserve each other.

Kaninda:What is that suppose to mean?

Me:You deserve each other, I am sure you understand why murderer. Let me go.

I walked back to the house.

Chiati; Finally?

Sasha:I always wanted to hit her.

Zihle:And Levi?

Me: What happens if he gets robbed and beaten up?

Sasha:I am in.

ALPHA LUKAS

Me:What was that all about?

Kuve: It's about high time we resolved some issues. Phayo never cared,she pretended too even when she brought her brother's other girlfriend to my birthday party last year. It was about time I strangled her.

Me;What happened between you and the boy?

Kuve:Levi cheated on me and painted me as the cheater,silly me understood because he's a pastor's kid. I forgave him every moment he cheated because I loved him,he cheated and cheated but I still chose to forgive him. I stopped going out afraid of meeting some of his girlfriends. He apologized and I would always forgive. Then he slept with a friend of mine,out of all the blows this was the lowest. I loved him so much, always found a way to forgive him. I just couldn't understand how love

would hurt so bad yet I would want to be comforted by him. It irked me so bad that I continued feeling comfortable in his arms.

Me:I shouldn't have asked

I am sorry.

Kuve:I don't want to be hurt again, I can't go back to that pain at all. I am scared of loving a man like you Lukas, I don't know what to feel or when to feel.

I just held her in my arms.

Me:You look ugly when you cry.

Kuve:Screw that.

Me:You are smiling.

Kuve:Leave me alone Lukas.

She hit my chest as I pulled her closer, tilted her head up. I brushed the corners of her lips,her heart hammered against her chest. I kissed her forehead and she huffed.

Me:You should learn to ask for kisses.

My phone rang.

Me:Lucian.

Him:Villages are burning,we have put ours on full lockdown.

Me: Burning?

Him: Yes brother.

Me: I don't understand.

Him: Word is spreading, some woman called Nara is building an army stronger than you ever imagined. Apparently it must be done in two days.

Me: What is in two days?

Him: Christmas.

Me: Thank you for telling me. Apparently Nara has woken up already.

KANINDA

Me: Are you okay?

Her: Okay? She punched my nose.

Me: You spoke so well of her clearly you two don't get along.

Her: Well I chose to support my brother, I did not throw him under the bridge when he hurt her.

Me: I would throw my brother if he dared, there's no excuse for hurting someone you love Phayo.

Her: Whose side are you on?

Me:You chose your side and I chose mine.

Her:So it's her?

Me:Four days old relationship and we are already fighting?
Obviously I am not meant to have a mate at all, the moon goddess is playing some shitty games with me alright.

Her:What is that suppose to mean?

Me:That I am going back to the Tshobeka house with or without you.

Her:Why would I go back?

Me: Apologize for poking your nose in none of your business Phayo.

Her:Lol Kaninda,me apologising for what exactly? Someone is always choosing those damn quads.

Me;What?

Her:Tshobeka quads this, Tshobeka quads that blah blah.

Me;Are you obsessed with them?

Her:As if I am,if I could burn them I would.

Me:Are you crazy?No wonder she said we deserve each other, you want to piss off a deadly healer.

Her; Clearly you jaguars don't value your mates as you claim, you just chose the woman who punched me. How does this mate business work Kaninda?

Me: It's not like that.

Her:You can leave Kaninda.

Me:Phayo.

Her:Leave.

Damn I am cursed to have terrible mates alright.

✓ 37

KUVEMNA

Tense. We are all looking at each other funny.

Me:Uhm.

Kaninda:You didn't have to punch her.

Me:You didn't have to kill them.

Chiati:Kuvemna no.

Me:I am not expecting him to take my side or whatsoever
Chi,him and his girlfriend shouldn't think we're friends.

Kaninda:So everything must be about you?

Sasha:Of course we are the Tshobeka quads, everything shall
rotate around us.

Mom:What happened?

Zihle:She punched his mate who is umm what exactly?

Chiati:A bad bitch with missing hair.

Dad:Chiati!

Kaninda: Clearly I will forever pay for my sins, you always find a
way to hurt me everytime.

Me:You are hurt?Sorry then,happy? Nobody is asking for your loyalty dude,no need to impress us here we don't care.

Mom:Girls you can't always bring up his past,he did wha-

Zihle:We all know that,we don't need you to tell us too. Look Kaninda we don't really like you especially your mate, heck we don't even know why you are here. You are going to fight with Kuvemna one day, now you have a mate you should go stand by her.

My phone rang, I looked at the screen stunned.

Me:Got to take this.

I walked out of the house.

Me:Yes?

Voice:The man is awake.

Me: Don't discharge him without my permission.

Voice:Will do so.

I huffed, I was worried if he's awake this means that we are back to square one again.

Chiati:And then?

Me: Thabiso is awake.

Chiati:What?

Me: Chiati the guy is awake, he is going to remember that he saw us that night we sent men to beat him up along with his friends.

Chiati:I know, I know but we need to be calmed he doesn't know who is who.

Me:Our problems are piling up Chi and I can't help but freak out okay?

Chiati:We should have killed him then.

Me:What?

Zihle:Killed who?

Chiati:Thabiso.

Me:Chiati!

Sasha:What are you talking about? Surprisingly he has been missing.

Chiati;He is in Salama Hospital we had him beaten and sent to coma.

Sasha:What?You are lying right?

Me:Well he was threatening you.

Sasha:I didn't think that you would try to do that,not that I care.

Chiati:He is awake.

Zihle:Shit!

Me:Ohh I have a good idea. Lukas please borrow me your phone.

Sasha:He is inside the house child.

Lukas walked out.

Chiati:The fuck?

Lukas:Here.

Zihle:What the fuck?

He walked back inside chuckling, I dialled the number.

Me:Lucian.

Him;Luna.

Me: There's a man that I want in holding cells,his name is Thabiso Lako

Advertisement

he is in the hospital.

Him:As you wish Luna.

Sasha:We are cruel.

Me:How about Levi?

Zihle: Let's do this.

Chiati:We never learn!

LEVI

I was confused at the message, I mean she wanted to see me for real. I was walking towards her home when I heard a noise, I turned I saw a flash of something before it hit me on the forehead and I went flying to the ground.

Voice:Steady take out your wallet, phone or we will kill you Levi.

How do they even know my name?I felt a cold metal on my neck and my entire body went cold. They took out the wallet and phone.

Voice: Stay down if you want to live.

They were talking funny in a strange accent. I laid down on the ground scared as they took my shoes off then it was silent like no one was there. I opened my eyes and looked around but no one was there. I got up and ran, that's the only thing I could think of right now.

Phayo:What happened?

Me:I got robbed my phone,my wallet, shoes I don't know what else did they take from me.

Phayo::What?Prisma has no robbers but killers. Someone wanted to hurt you.

Me:Only Kuvemna was coming.

Phayo:And you don't think that it was her and the sisters??

Me:I get that i hurt her but Kuvemna wouldn't do something like that at all.

Phayo:Of course to you she is an angel,she does no wrong with.

Me:You should be helping me get to the police station instead of telling me nonsense.

Phayo; Whatever,come.

KANINDA

Me:Look Phayo I know nothing about love, I might as well be considered a virgin. I completely have no idea what to say or do for you to make you understand that I care. I am trying to show you my love, I am trying to stand up for you and I want to love you. Don't make it any harder for me.

Her:I was wrong, I am sorry.

Me:Come here.

I hugged her.

Her:I was such a bitch, I am very sorry.

Me: It's okay, don't beat yourself too hard.

Her:So tell me about yourself.

Me:I am Prince Kaninda of Manobi.

Her:Phayo Qwabe but usually called Phayo Q. A Pastor's daughter and only girl out of three boys.

Me:I am the first born then twins Emraan and Noreen.

Her:How come no one knows about you?

Me:I spent two hundred years in prison where their mother put me.

Her:Their mother?

Me:The quads' mother.

Her:You still standing up for them? What for?

Me: Like I said she saved my life more than once, I feel like I owe them.

Her:You don't.

Me:I killed their entire family.

Her:It is in the past,we move forward.

Me:I am reminder of the people they have lost Phayo.

Her:So what?How long should you be persecuted for that huh?

Me:Can we drop it?

Her:I am not going to pretend that I like them because I don't.

Me:I know, I know.

Her:Do you think we will last?

Me:As long as I am here.

Her:I hope so.

✓ 38

PHAYO Q

Levi:You are smiling.

Me:I have something that is guaranteed to stay forever.

Levi:And?

Me:Nothing, I am in love with the guy, he's good.

A knock echoed.

Me:Are you expecting someone?

Levi:No.

I opened the door and a beautiful woman walked in.

Her:I tend to give people what they desire the most.

Me:Huh?

Her:Name is Nara and I want you to do something for me.

Levi:Like?

She was walking like a model on runway show,she looked around the house.

Her:Kaninda is in love with her.

Me:I am right here Miss.

Her:Not you, Kuvemna put him under a spell not to love his mate but her.

Me:What?She has a mate!

Levi:Why would Kuve do that?

Her: She's angry at him,she still loves you Levi.

Me: There's no need for her to hurt me because of him.

Her: She's a very vile and bitter woman who would rather destroy everyone else because she's not getting what she wants.

Levi:Kuvemna may be hurt but she would never do such a thing.

Her: You sure about what you are saying?

Levi:I am. Phayo don't tell me that you believe her?

I was about to answer when she grabbed him and blood came out of his mouth.

Her:She has to agree because you are coming with me. This is simple, you get me Sasha well find a way to get the baby and you get your brother.

Me:Please don't hurt him. Levi!

Her:I will be watching you Phayo.

She walked out with him and I just stood there confused. I grabbed my phone and called Kaninda.

Me:Please help me.

I dropped the call and paced around,the door opened and he entered.

Him:What happened?

Me:Listen.

And I told him everything.

Him:So she wants you to kill an unborn child for your brother?Told you that I am under spell which Kuve put,the same woman who would rather see me dead than alive. I am not in love with Kuvemna.

Me:I know! You feel indebted to her because she saved your life.

Him:Nara is dangerous, agreeing with her is like opening a can of worms Phayo.

Me: I'd rather do that,my brother cannot die just because I couldn't deliver a baby. You don't want to help?I understand.

Him:No, I am doing this because I know that she will kill your brother if you don't deliver.

SASHA

My stomach hurt as I screamed but the woman continued inserting the pipes in my stomach. I couldn't move an inch as I was tied to the bed. I heard a baby cry.

Me: Please give me my baby.

Her: Shut up!

She removed the cloak, I gasped.

Me: Phayo.

A blinding light came from the door

I almost screamed.

Kuve: And then?

I blinked as I looked at her.

Me: What happened?

Kuve: I was watching you?

Me: Why?

Kuve: Something told me to.

Me: Phayo was plugging my baby out of my womb.

Kuve: I know.

Me:You do.

Kuve:I fainted before I could sleep and I saw a lot of things, I am defeated.

Me:You are?

Kuve:I am suppose to fight with Kaninda knowing very well that he's helping Phayo, trust me I have seen how he's going to turn on me and kill me.

Me:What?

Kuve:Do not eat anything given to you by someone else Sasha.

Me:How come you don't tell us about your dreams?

Kuve:How do you tell your family that you are going to die Shasha?

Me:Be a little clear on what exactly you are dreaming,we don't hide secrets from each other Mna.

Kuve:You are not serious. How on earth will I tell you that you are about to die?How?

Me:We are your sisters Mna!

Kuve:And I wanted none of this, I wanted a simple life and none of this is simple. How will I have time to think about you Shasha? Shouldn't you understand that I am forcing myself to fight for a kingdom I'd rather see burn.

Me:I-

Kuve:I didn't want a mate, I wanted a simple life and it was none of this. None!You hid secrets,now I am doing the same you got a problem. Fuck off marn.

Me:Ndakunyathela Kuvemna.(I will kick you Kuvemna).

Kuve:You funny lol.

I was pissed as she walked out of the room.

Me:Fuck you!

Kuve:Bitch!

KANINDA

I almost fell off when she pushed past me,I have been doing some exercises at night outside trying to put out some steam. I paused trying to think if she knew about what I was going to do. I followed her,she was wearing some funny looking jumpsuit with rabbit ears.

Me; Hi.

Kuve:I don't think that you want to talk to me.

Me: You good?

Kuve:What exactly do you want Kaninda?

Me: I'm just being nice to you!

Kuve: Like hello who asked you to? Exactly nobody.

Me: What is wrong with you? Actually all of you think the world revolves around you.

Kuve: Yet the world is revolving around us, you are here because us are the equator of your world. You are not going to fight for Manobi on your own, you need me, taa-da it does rotate around me.

Me: You are so bitchy.

Kuve: I am a classified whore, didn't your damn mate tell you?

Me: I thought you were a good person Ku.

Kuve: Why did you thought Ka? Fuck off.

I looked at her stunned and chose the latter.

✓ 39

KUVEMNA

I couldn't sleep a wink so I decided to take a walk around four in the morning. I didn't care about the fact it was a forest and I was dripping wet.

Voice:Kuvemna.

I stopped and looked at where the voice was coming from, I looked at the shadow standing a little far from where I was.

Me:And you must be?

Voice:Shadow is the preferred name people use.

Me:And?

Voice:They want to talk to you.

Me:They??

Voice:The rulers of Manobi.

Me: Aren't they suppose to talk to their child which is Lukas?

Voice:They have talked to him and he knows that he has something to do.

Me:Now go back to them and be clear,, I don't want to talk to anyone especially them.

Voice:: They weren't exactly asking.

Me:And I wasn't exactly negotiating.

Voice:Your stubbornness could be your downfall.

Me:At least me and Manobi have something in common.

Voice:Follow me or I will make you.

Me:Make me.

The shadow disappeared only to show up in front of me,it felt like I knew because my hand wrapped around its neck.

Voice:How the hell did you do that?

Me:You are real.

It started glowing, I let it go.

Voice:What have you done?

Me:I don't know.

It started glowing more and more than before. I walked backwards looking at my glowing hands.

Me:Make it stop.

Voice:Stop it!

Then it started crackling as I walked back.

Voice:You don't shoot a messenger and live to tell!

Then it blasted, sent me flying across the forest, my hand rang from the noise and hitting my head on the stones. In my head I surely did break all my bones because of the sound I heard when I fell on the stones. The ringing stopped, I got up and stretched, I moved my leg from between the stones.

Me:Huh?

I looked at the stones in shock, they drew me.

Me:I broke them?

I was freaking out more and more as I realised that I just broke the stones with my body and I was feeling very fine. It was quiet in the forest like nothing happened, I ran that's all I could do. I bumped into someone and we went flying to the ground.

Me:Shit!Sorry.

He seemed to freeze as he looked at me.

Me;Kaninda you are on top of me.

Kaninda:Sorry.

He got off and I dusted myself.

Kaninda: Don't tell me that you went to the forest.

Me: Please don't keep talking because I am going to lose my tongue.

Kaninda:Do you have to be mean to me?

Me:Do you know that whatever you powers I have are showing me a lot about you?

Kaninda:What do you mean?

Me:How you will stab me from the back literally,how umm never mind.

I walked straight to the house.

Kaninda:So much for loving you.

I know he whispered but I heard him clear, I was freaking out how I heard him,to even mind what he said. I didn't pause I just walked inside the house and to the room. Lukas sat on the bed in silence.

Me:Is everything alright?

Lukas;I keep having these flashbacks I don't think they are mine,if they are flashbacks.

Me:Tell me.

Lukas:A girl with a glowing birthmark

Advertisement

it's like yours on the same place.

I froze.

Lukas:Today she killed a shadow messenger.

Oh snap!

Lukas: Before she got to a bad fight with her sister I think, before that she was beating some guy.

Oh God!

Lukas: The most creepiest is when she dreamt about this guy who was injured and helped him.

The fuck?

Lukas: Wait it is you.

Me: I don't know why you are dreaming about things I have done.

Lukas: You killed a messenger?

Me: It was a mistake.

Lukas: You have put out a bounty hunt on your head Mna!

Me: I didn't know that I was going to kill the thing!

Lukas: Somehow you forget to tell me these things, I even asked you how Kaninda fell for you and you said that you don't know.

Me: I didn't have to know!

Lukas: So you lied to me?

Me: Yes I did.

He chuckled and got up.

Lukas:So in this thing between me and you, I am the only one who has to be honest and you can't do the same?

Me: That is far fetched.

Lukas:Oh really?Do you ever apologize for when you are wrong?

Me:Not anymore,Levi taught me not to.

Lukas:So to you my love I look exactly like your ex?

Me:I-

Lukas:I hate fighting Kuvemna but I won't stick around for this.

Me:What are you trying to say?

Lukas: I'm going to Salama.

He walked to the bathroom.

Me:Fine by me Lukas.

I was hurt but I was more afraid of telling him that so I will let you him go.

CHIATI

It was tense at breakfast.

Me:Where is Lukas?

Kuve:Salama.

Zihle:So early?

Me:What really happened between you and Sasha?

Sasha: Kuvemna akanambeko.(Kuvemna has no respect).

Kuve:Cute.

Sasha:See?

Kuve; You kept secrets and somehow I am not allowed the same?

Zihle: Secrets?

Me:What secrets? You are keeping secrets?

Kuve:Duhh.

Zihle:Vemna what is going on?

Sasha:She suddenly has a big mouth that's why.

Kuve: You think I have time to think about you and your feelings?I never wanted to fight for some stupid kingdom!! never wanted any of this!How do I tell any of you that I am going to die?

Dad:What?

Kuve: Kaninda is going to kill me, can I keep that as a secret? I think I should keep secrets, I never wanted any of this.

Me: Mna please.

Sasha: I didn't mean it like that.

Kuve: How do I tell people that they are going to die? I'm freaking out already.

Zihle: Calm down.

Kuve: Now I killed a messenger.

Mom: You did what?

As if on cue something landed on top of the roof.

Mom: Oh God skin walkers!

Me: Skin what? Aren't those supernatural killers?

Zihle: Kuvemna!

She was already out of the door.

Mom: Stay here, they want her not you.

Sasha: She-

She was already out of the door, all we had to do was keep quiet and say nothing.

KANINDA

I sat on the ground, suddenly the air changed. I got up as something fell on top of the house. I knew that I have felt this before.

Me:Skin walkers damn!

Kuvemna went past me running, I looked at her stunned instead of running to the forest as I thought she climbed the wall. She didn't exactly climb,she jumped to the top of the wall and stood.

Me:The fuck!

The shadows stood floating not far from her. Nomfazwe walked out of the house carrying her stuff.

Nomfazwe:Well everybody come out!

Everyone walked out of the house and looked at Kuvemna.

Chiati: She's scared of heights .

Dad:Well not anymore.

Me:Those things don't play with us.

The ground shook, the wall broke down with Kuvemna still standing on top. We coughed as the dust went up. I gasped as Kuvemna still stood on the same spot,her eyes looked

metallic,her afro seemed to glow. The skin walkers did the unthinkable and went to the ground on their knees.

Them:My Lady.

She looked majestic as she stood there looking at the ground.
This woman needs to leave my damn mind!

Sasha:She is crazy.

She went to the ground and bowed for a second.

Kuve:I need you to make sure that my siblings are safe,kill whoever who tries to bring harm to them.

I swear her eyes landed on me. I suddenly knew that I had to tell Phayo to stand down if she wanted to live. The skin walkers disappeared in front of our eyes, Kuvemna stretched her body and walked straight to the house.

Kuve:Wait where is Death and Sloan?

Nomfazwe: Gathering strength?

Kuve:Tell them that I need to finish training.

She walked inside the house leaving us stunned.

✓ 40

PHAYO Q

Me:No.

Him:You are walking straight to a slaughter house.

Me: You are changing your mind because you live with them.

Him: You don't believe me because you don't fully believe in what I am telling you or my life. You just know that jaguars exist.

Me: What you are telling me is pure fiction and to me you are going to do whatever to make sure that I do nothing to the child.

Him:The child is innocent!

Me:My brother deserves to live more than this child,which no one ever met anyway.

Him: I'm starting to regret this.

Me: Unlike you I will do whatever it takes to protect my siblings.

Him: Don't say I didn't tell you.

I left him outside as I entered the restaurant and immediately spotted the girls. I took a deep breath before walking towards them with a small smile.

Me;Hi.

Chiati;PK.

Me: Still the name?

Sasha: You are a Pastor's kid aren't you?

Zihle:Yep she is.

Me:You are all looking amazing.

Sasha;I try being pregnant turns you to a fashion disaster.

Me:You don't look pregnant!

Sasha;About three weeks tomorrow.

Chiati:Damn it's Christmas tomorrow!

Zihle:With everything happening you are bound to forget even the date.

Chiati:Say that again.

Kuvemna was on her phone not even minding us.

Me:I called you all here to apologize for how I have been acting, I was wrong and there's no explanation for doing things the way I did. Forgive me.

Sasha: It's okay Phayo. As girls we have unite and be uniformed.

Guilty as charged.

Me: Let's order.

I raised my hand, the waiter came and gave me a nod.

Me:I would love some burger and chips.

She took our orders and I sat on the chair trying to change my mind,it didn't help that the person I was warned against hasn't said anything at all. Our food came,me, Chiati,Sasha and Zihle continued talking except Kuve. I kept stealing glances as Sasha ate, I was sweating I thought it was nerves until I realised that the hairs on my back were standing. I looked around to see Kuvemna looking straight at me, the fear that washed over me as soon as I met her eyes was undeniable.

Me:Excuse me.

I got up and headed to the bathroom, I was freaking out. I washed my hands and the bathroom door opened, Kuvemna walked in talking on her phone so I dried my hands so I can leave but she stopped me with her hand. She finished on her phone,put it in her pocket before grabbing me so fast and pushed my head on the sink. She was so strong, turned the water on.

Me:Sto-p.

She let me go, I coughed as I looked at her, I swear her eyes turned metallic.

Me:What the hell?Wha-

I coughed, I realised that I was coughing out blood

I looked up and she was gone but I continued coughing out blood. I was struggling to breath as I coughed out blood. The door opened and Kaninda walked in.

Me:Help me.

Him:Shh.

I was a little dizzy too.

QUEEN TAHIRA

Me:She has failed.

Her:How?

Me:I don't know because the girl isn't suppose to be having any powers until she finishes her training.

Her: She's exceptional you forgot Tahira.

Me:True.

Her: Tomorrow is a new dawn, Manobi is going to know what I am about. Either bow down to me or die by me, simple as that.

Me:Yes My Lady.

Her:Have you gathered my army? First place in my list is Salama.

Me:What?

Her:I want to test leopards, the last time I checked they were fast, conniving and lethal more than jaguars. So I want to see it with my own eyes,we destroy whatever village we come across.

Me: Don't you think it is a huge risk?

Her: Because you are scared of your creation? Your children's capability to destroy other creations?I am not even the moon goddess know better than be involved in this.

Me:We still have an underground army to fight and testing on Salama is dangerous My Lady, they can take our men down giving a chance for the Manobi army to attack while we are down.

She looked like she was thinking.

Her: Disturbing. I understand what you are trying to tell me and I will back off,we match to the other villages.

Me:Yes My Lady.

Her:And Tahira?

Me:Yes My Lady?

Her: Don't take me for a fool, I know that if we go there that stupid Manobia will be there.

Me:Huh?

Her:She is your grandson's mate damn you!Is that one of the things you are trying to hide from me?

Me:I to-Id you My-my La-dy.

Her:Do not try me Tahira.

I grimaced knowing very well that I wasn't going to keep her away from Salama for too long, I have lost too many children and I wasn't willing to lose more.

KANINDA

Dr:Due to the extent of the poison she consumed we had to cut some part of her colon. She was coughing her insides out,she consumed abortion pills. I tested her the girl wasn't pregnant, it's either someone thought she was pregnant or wanted to kill her.

Me:You can say the latter.

Dr:Then do you know who?

Me:I wish I can say that I do but I don't.

Dr:We have to keep her here to monitor her healing,she could have died if you have had waited a little longer.

Me:Can I see her?

Dr:Go ahead.

I walked inside the room, I almost gasp to see a skin walker and Kuvemna standing looking at Phayo who looked freaked out.

Me: What is going on here?

Phayo:Kaninda.

I walked over to her and held her hand.

Kuve:You have no shame Kaninda!You were never sorry for the misery you put my mother through, killed her entire family now you are planning to kill her fifth grandchild. The moon goddess should have left you miserable forever. You don't deserve any happiness. Who would love a man like you willing to kill a child?Where is the love you claimed to have huh?Is this how love works? You deserve each other and Phayo, I am not done with you this is just a start.

That hurt.

Kuve:I am going to kill you.

She walked out.

Phayo:I had no idea.

Me:Shhh.

Phayo:I was well bent on getting my brother.

Me: It's okay.

Phayo: It's not, I brought you to the middle of this.

Me: It's okay serious,we will deal with this.

Don't know how because I was sure that Nomfazwe wasn't going to let her live.

✓ 41

PHAYO Q

Me:I am sorry.

Mom:Why? Someone dropped him at the hospital.

I knew that it was my fault that he was laying on the bed half dead.

Me:I should have been more alert especially when he didn't come home Ma.

Dad: Stop blaming yourself baby.

Kuvenna did say that she was going to make me pay but I knew that she didn't hurt him.

Voice:I came as fast as I can.

I almost fell off my chair as Kuvenna walked in dressed in pyjamas.

Kuvenna:I came as fast as I can.

Mom:I thought you wouldn't pick up.

Me:You called her?

Dad:He kept asking for her.

Kuve;You said that I had to come here because there's something that I need to know.

Mom: Levi-

Kuve:Levi wasn't exactly the perfect gentleman Mrs Q,he cheated on me with girls and this one knew. I always went back to him but this time I am not, don't call me next time I don't want the man who loves me more than I do to think that I want him back.

Levi:Kuve.

Kuve: Can I talk to him? Phayo stay.

I was uncomfortable as they walked out of the room.

Kuve:Is this one of your stupid stunts?

Me:No,no he was kidnapped by Nara.

Kuve:Let me tell you something Phayo. Kaninda is easily manipulated because to him mates love each other so he thinks that you want what it is the best thing ever. He believes that you wouldn't lead him to hell because you love him. Do you?

Me:I do.

Kuve:So why Phayo?The guy is terrified of my mother,he has destroyed everything my mother had now you want him to destroy us too. He spent two hundred years in prison for doing

that and you, oh boy you wouldn't last an hour in that prison.
Why are you using a guy who wants you only huh?

Me: Why are you telling me this?

Kuve: I want him to die happy.

Me: What?

Kuve; I'm going to kill him and you will follow suit.

Me: Huh?

Kuve: Oh sweetheart what do you think? That I am going to let you walk away after you tried to murder my sister and her child? Oh baby girl keep dreaming I will be gunning for you after he recovers. Kaninda is naive because what he knows about mates isn't entirely true, you are not entirely true.

Me: I-

Kuve: You were zipping up. As for you Levi next time I won't be so nice to you, I will let Lukas deal with you. I forgive you for everything you did to me but I can't just forget that. Stay away from me.

She walked out of the room.

Levi: Don't tell me you went ahead and tried to kill a child?

Me: I had no choice!

Levi:A child Phayo! I'd rather die myself than use an innocent child.

Me:I was doing it for you!

Levi:Was it worth it then?

Me:No.

Levi:Why?

Me:I wanted you back, I was even willing to hurt someone else.

Levi: That's love Phayo,give it to your mate.

Me:You think she's right?

Levi:She would never lead you astray.

Me:Oh God!

KANINDA

I sat on the branch deep in my thoughts when I heard a tug snap. I looked down to see that it was Kuve in a shortest dress ever, the breeze wasn't doing her any mercy as it blew it up. A tattoo showed on her waist as the dress blew up, I blinked as she continued humming. She paused and I decided to jump down from the tree.

Kuve:Good gracious!

Me:Sorry.

Kuve:Sure.

Me:Where are you going?

Kuve:Follow me then.

I followed as she walked deeper in the forest.

Me:We are not heading to our death bed right?

Kuve:You are scared of dying?

Me: More than you can think.

She chuckled

Advertisement

the smile melting my ruined life.

Kuve:Trust me.

Me:Trust?

Kuve:You are too pretty to die.

Me: I'm handsome not pretty.

Kuve: Whatever helps you sleep better at night.

I could hear running water as I followed her. I looked at the flowing river.

Kuve:I just well all of us love it here.

She stepped in the water, jumping around before taking her dress off.

Me: Woah!

Kuve: You decided to follow.

I watched in awe as she jumped to the deeper side of the river and swam. I literally sat down watching her swimming, then like slow motion she walked out of the water.

Me: Damn.

She wiped herself with the dress.

Kuve: You okay?

Me: Huh?

Kuve: Eyes are black.

I blinked and looked at her stunned, I got up since she was hovering over me. We were standing right in front of each other.

Me: I'm fine serious.

A twig snapped, we both turned to look. Lukas paused and looked at us.

Kuve: Lukas?

Typical love story. She ran to him and threw herself in his arms.

Lukas:I was missed.

Kuve:Duhh I missed you so much.

Lukas:Is that why you called me crying yesterday?

Kuve: Kaninda doesn't have to hear that.

Me:I heard nothing.

Kuve: You could have closed your ears!

I chuckled as they walked away, leaving me standing next to the river. I grabbed a stone and threw it on the water.

Voice:You are in love.

I looked around, I almost fell when I realised that it was coming from the river.

Me:Who is there?

A woman stepped out dressed in heavy gold jewellery.

Her:A kiss under the Manobian star is all it takes to create new love.

Me:Manobian star?

Her:Yes but be careful it can lead to disaster too.

Me:Huh?

Her:A fallen star and rising star.

Me;What?

She walked back to the water without saying anything.

SAM GATES

Me:In other words we are being forced to a tight corner?

Zaza:This woman is impossible to find or track, Nomfazwe hasn't even tried.

Me:All my soldiers are continuing with their training.

Zaza:This time ancestors are not on our side at all.

Me: Clearly.

Zaza: Congratulations on the baby.

My phone vibrated.

Me:Baby mama.

Zaza: I'm out.

Sasha: Wait what?

Me:Baby mama.

Sasha: Sound so old.

Me:You are old.

Sasha:I am just checking on you.

Me:You are checking on me?Wait this day is getting worse.

Sasha:Why?

Me:Samthanda visited me to check on me, the baddest baby mama is checking on me.

Sasha:I wanted to let you know about something.

Me:You are worrying me.

Sasha:Some might have tried to kill our baby.

Me:I don't want to hear anything else, I am coming, I want a name and address, better have everything when I arrive today.

I dropped the call more like threw the phone on the floor.

Samthanda:And then?

Me:Someone tried to kill my daughter and her mother.

Samthanda:What?

Me: I'm going to Prisma.

Samthanda: I am coming with you.

I grabbed the phone from the ground and grabbed my bag.

✓ 42

ALPHA LUKAS

You know there's something eerie and uncomfortable about Kaninda. Well it's because I can see how he looks at her, I know how much he yearns for her and I can't do anything about it. I can only be jealous but not that jealous as if Kuvemna is going to wake up and say that she wants him instead.

Kuve: That's all.

Me;Why are you still feeling sorry for him?I don't mind ripping his neck off,the fact that he kept quiet about hurting your sister sickens me.

Kuve: It's over now come on Lukas.

Me: Children are innocent Kuvemna,Kaninda deserves hell for that.

Kuve:I have learnt two things today. First I can't speak for someone.

Me: Two.

Kuve: It's Christmas! It's quiet as hell, I don't know but it is.

Me;Well why did you make me walk with you?

She dragged me to the small town of Prisma for some refreshing moments, it was decorated all over the place.

Kuve: Look I know that I have been hard on you for absolutely no reason and I don't want you to think that I am comparing you to Levi. Well I did compare you to him not because I see something, it's because I am scared Lukas. I'm scared of you waking up one day and don't see me as someone you want to share life with. I'm scared that you will grow tired of me and I will be left to pick up the pieces again.

Me:Kuve-

Kuve:I know that you are not going to do, my heart is telling me that you won't do that but I am so scared. I don't picture a day going knowing very well that you are angry at me, I don't want you hating me, I want you to hold me like I never snapped at you. I want to feel every feeling through each stroke you give me.

Me:Pause. What strokes?

Her eyes widened.

Kuve:Slip of a tongue I think.

I laughed.

Me:You feel every feeling my love.

Kuve;Tonight?

Me; Aren't you just forward?

Kuve:I saw the booking Lukas.

Me: Stop snooping on my stuff Kuvemna.

Kuve;Next time I will stop my love.

Me:This girl.

Kuve: Whatever.

PHAYO Q

Mom:Are you ready?

Levi:Still haven't told us where we are going.

Dad:Good.

We were buying some wines and cakes for some event we were attending. We sat in the car in silence.

Me:Wait I know where we are going.

Levi:The Tshobeka House.

There were other cars parked outside as we arrived, I was getting nervous. We grabbed the things and walked to the house. The house was a little full when we entered,a woman stood at the door.

Mom:Nomfazwe?

Her:Silondoloze?

They hugged each other in silence.

Mom:You don't look a day over thirty.

Her:Being a healer is a blessing.

I knew who she was, I mean she looks like the quads after all.

Mom:This is my husband remember?

Her:Phila.

Dad:Nomfazwe.

Mom:These are our children Levi and Phayo.

Her:They are beautiful.

Probably hasn't been told anything about us.

Her:Come and take a seat.

We followed her to the dining room where everyone was except the guys.

Sasha:Phayo still alive?I thought Vemna killed you

Advertisement

jokes.

Me;Lol ha.

Mom: Ladies,my first time seeing a missing quad.

Zihle:As if Kuve would wanna see you but okay.

She mumbled enough for us to hear,my parents could feel the intensity and continued talking to their mother, handing her the gifts.

Chiati:Wht are you here?

Me:We were invited.

Sasha:Men are outside boy.

Levi:Watch how you ta-

Sasha:Shush now.

He snickered before walking out.

Zihle:Sasha is still alive so is her baby.

Me:I know.

Chiati:Only Kuvemna has mercy for your soul otherwise we don't. Did your brother get his wallet and phone back?

Me:No.

Sasha:Did it look like this one?

Me:Huh?

Zihle:If you know what is good for you Phayo, you would play it safe very safe, accidents happen a lot and here in Prisma,murder is on the top list.

I could feel my body temperature dropping as I looked at them.

Me:You-you-

Chiati:You-you ah wha-what huh?

I looked at them stunned.

QUEEN TAHIRA

I watched as the army grabbed the children, women and men burning their homes.

Nara:My favourite part, the screams and cries of children. Put them in the fire!

I cringed as the burnt everyone in the big fire without mercy. There was just too much violence and I couldn't look anymore. I moved from where I was and headed back to the car in silence.

Nara:You are pathetic.

Me; It's not everyday I get the chance to watch people being burnt alive in front of me.

She looked at the sign pointing to Prisma.

Nara:The only place I can't step in but the people will come for me. How fascinating!

Me:It depends on them actually.

Nara: Don't be so negative Hira.

Hira?

Me:Nomfazwe is conniving.

Nara:I am a queen of hell, underworld,mother to all demons,Lucifer is my son and you are telling me about a woman made on earth and will die on earth, probably head to my favourite son Lucifer. Who knows?Maybe the damned man up there will make a favour and squeeze her in the book of life,the man can be quiet picky. Burn everything down but do leave one so he or she can go to Nomfazwe and deliver a four letter word message.

Me:That would be?

Nara:Nara has woken Nomfazwe.

I looked at her and grimaced.

✓ 43

KANINDA

It was intense inside, I even avoided greeting Phayo and her family.

Nomfazwe: You and your mate are different.

Me:What do you mean?

Nomfazwe:Have you seen Kuve and Lukas?

Me:I know what you mean. Can I ask you a question?

Nomfazwe:Sure.

Me:A fallen and rising star, Manobian star.

Nomfazwe: It's a myth.

Me:A woman from the river told me, I think she was a siren.

Nomfazwe:I would tell you but I remember what is at stake.

Me:Huh?

Nomfazwe:Kissing someone who is mated on the night of the star could change the whole entire mating season Kaninda,it leads to mates killing each other instead.

Me:Why would someone mated let someone else kiss her?

Nomfazwe: Taking someone by surprise isn't a kiss.

Me: Then this is forcefully making people forget their mates.

Nonfazwe: Obviously.

Me: When is it?

Nomfazwe: Look.

She pointed to the sky.

Me: It's blue.

Nomfazwe: Look closer.

Me: Uhuh.

There was something flickering, there was locomotion as Kuve, Lukas, Sam and some guy walked in the yard.

Sam: Who tried to kill my daughter?

Nomfazwe: What? What are you talking about?

Kuve: Kaninda where is Phayo?

I was worried.

Me: Inside.

Kuve: It was his mate and he was helping her.

Nomfazwe: What? Tell me they are lying or so help me God I'm going to kill you with my own bare hands. What is wrong with

you?Why are you so well bent on destroying me? That's it you are going back to Lujaro and you will come back when the war starts.

Me:You can't do that.

Nomfazwe:I can and I will.

Sam:Prince Kaninda?I expected a lot from you not this,you were willing to kill my daughter to please a damn mate.

Me:I apologize.

Phayo walked out the same time.

Kuve:Right there.

Sam:She is a woman!

Sasha:Samkelo!

He was grabbing for her but no one was trying to stop him except Sasha. I just stood there stunned, Phayo grabbed my arm and I just looked at her.

Kuve:Well this is just amazing. Can we eat?

Chiati:All you want to talk about is food,are you for real?

Kuve:I am hungry for food that's why. No one here has a right to be angry.

Sam:Hell I am!

Sasha:You can shout at Phayo not my sister Samkelo,never!

Zihle:So guys this is serious or...

Kuve: It's not, I am hungry follow me.

ZIPHEZIHLE

I looked at everyone and smiled

Mida's phone was on voicemail few days before Christmas, before that it rang and still he never answered. Today on Christmas, I called again and a woman answered and she literally asked why was I calling,I immediately dropped the call.

Chiati:Call him again.

I looked at the number before pressing dial.

Me: It's ringing.

I got up and headed outside followed by Chiati.

Voice:Hello?

Me:Umm hi can I speak to Mida?

Voice: Considering you are using his real name,do tell me who you are and what exactly do you want from him.

Me: Can't you just hand the phone to the owner and stop fucking annoying me? You are getting on my last nerves.

Voice: Say that again.

Me: Can you give Mida the phone?

Voice: No. Now what are you going to do about it?

Me: Bitch give Mida the phone.

Voice: Don't be so riled up sweetheart, my brother left for Manobi about a week ago.

Me: Brother?

Voice: Akhona.

Me: Ohhhh...

Voice: It's true when they say that a man falls for a woman who is like his mother.

Me: I don't think I am like your mother.

Voice: Oh come on Zihle.

Me: All along you know my name?

Voice: Yes I do.

Me: Wow I can't be-

The line went dead.

Chiati: The fuck?

Me: For fu-the fuck?

I looked at Emraan walking in the yard, I knew right there that Christmas was over. Chiati stormed back to the house in anger, I followed after her. Emraan walked in.

Sasha: Clearly today is a little mess.

Emraan: Nara is awake Nomfazwe. A battered woman showed up and told us about what is going on. A whole entire village was burnt down by Tahira and Nara.

Mom: Everything?

Emraan:Nara is on mission and she said that she won't stop until the Manobia goes straight to her.

Kuve:Let her burn all ten villages.

Chiati:This is all your fault Emraan.

Mom:Kuve you have to go back to your training.

CHIATI

I tried to stop the bile but I couldn't, I felt the pain seeping through my wounds making them more painful.

Me:Oh God why does it have to hurt all the time?

Kuve:Well you are pretending to be fine?

Me:I am over him.

Zihle:You wanted him the first time?

Sasha:She did?

Kuve:Yes she did because she was feeling the bo-fuck that hurts.

Yep we were waxing her,we all waxed and she happened to be the last one.

Zihle;Yeah you did Leave my cookie navy after the wax, it's your turn darling.

Me:I don't know if I want him back, I don't see myself having a man like him. He saw me as a nobody but now he has lost What he thought he was going to get he wants me?I don't want a man who is going to second guess me.

Kuve:Then simple don't take him back.

Me;I wish that was easy.

Zihle: Just ignore hom, you are human after all.

Sasha: You don't want him don't force yourself to want him, let him go. If it is meant to be then it shall be.

✓ 44

KANINDA

Phayo:I am truly sorry for the awkward position I have put you in.

Me: It's-

Kuve walks out dressed in a lingerie,she takes the box on the table.

Phayo:That is one nice lingerie.

Kuve:I dress to impress.

I couldn't move my eyes from her as she turned around bumping Emraan on the way.

Emraan;Woah that is wow.

Phayo:I know right, I think I am bisexual.

Emraan:Well I am the brother,I am sure he didn't tell you anything about me.

Phayo: Unfortunately he told me about you.

Me:You are still my brother dude. How is everything back home?

Emraan: Disaster, a whole entire village has been burnt down already.

Me: This confuses me a lot, Nara wants to take over earth not destroy some villages.

Emraan: Nomfazwe said that it is possible that Nara is looking for something and it is in Manobi or its villages. It can't be coincidence that she woke up here and is well bent on finding it.

Voice: Thalande.

Me: Huh?

Nomfazwe: She's looking for Thalande.

Emraan: What is that?

Nomfazwe: It's a thing, it's human nobody knows actually.

Me: What does this have to do with what Nara is trying to do?

Nomfazwe: If you want to rule a kingdom, you need a crown.

Emraan: If you want to rule earth you need its heart, I thought that was a myth.

Nomfazwe: I grew up knowing that it was a myth but not anymore, it looks like we have to revisit the legend we all grew up being told about.

Me:Well each day we are discovering something new about Manobi. Do we know how to find this Thalande?

Nomfazwe:The one who need Thalande will find Thalande.

Me:We need the Thalande.

Nomfazwe:Then it shouldn't be hard to find it or him or her or whatsoever.

KUVEMNA

I still had no idea of where we were going at all.

Me:Is it safe for us to be outside Prisma at this time Lukas?

Him;I had our scents concealed and we are being monitored by my pack.

Me:Ohhh.

Him: Don't worry they know about being very invisible in case you feel uncomfortable.

Me:How long does it take to get to Royalty Hotel?I tried to search it but I can't seem to find it all.

Him:Well we have made sure that nobody does find it except us,every jaguar or leopard or werewolf knows about it.

I looked at the sign "Wear your crown Your Highness" and immediately knew that we were getting closer to the hotel. I looked in awe as the building glowed as we approached. It was taller than my life alright, there were cars coming in and out as we headed to the gate. Lukas just mentioned our names and we were let in by the security. Then I started sweating because I knew right there that I was going to faint. His hand on my waist wasn't helping either as we stood inside the elevator, we were heading for the twentieth floor and I was already thinking about how I will fall. Typical black person. My nails dug his palm, he growled a little he was feeling the sudden desire wrapped around me, I had no idea that I was feeling this generous with my pussy. The moment we stepped out, he turned me around his lips on me, his hands holding my jacket's belt. He grabbed one leg up and pushed me against the wall. His kisses were on my neck as his other hand found a way under my jacket, he just rubbed on top making me jump. He rubbed furiously before putting my leg down and rested his head on my shoulder.

Him: This has accelerated faster.

Me: Mhm.

I did not trust my voice. He dragged me again towards the room we were heading to, he swiped the card and we walked in. He let my hand go and took his jacket off, I literally stood there

watching him getting undressed until he was only in boxers. I saw the bulge threatening to tear the boxers apart and I immediately knew that I was dead. He looked at me and licked his lower lip, I was done for alright. He poured himself a full glass of whisky and gulped it in one go before sitting down.

Him:Take it off.

I froze and looked at him.

Him;Take the coat off Kuvemma.

I took it off and suddenly my body was aware of him.

Him; Give me a spin my love.

I did exactly that.

Him: Come here.

No I didn't walk like a damn cat, I chose to come here barefoot. I walked like a child who just found out that legs are for walking not crawling. He grabbed me on my waist before sitting me down on his lap. He kissed my chest, brushing my butt and squeezing waist in the process. I was feeling a little hot well way too hot as he continued kissing me.

Him; Should we take this to bed?

I nodded as he got up and pulled me up with him in his arms. I gasped,he laid me on the bed softly.

Him; Slowly.

I had no idea until I heard the poor fabric tear apart. I wanted to say something but I didn't, he was ripping the lingerie off with a grin.

Him: Don't you ever wear this net thing again.

I nodded. His hot mouth from my neck to my toe, my stomach everywhere, bed. His touch burnt my body making me all hot. Damn he had a well defined body. His kisses all over my body had me moaning quietly and I couldn't wait any longer.

Him: Be patient.

I was embarrassed by my actions. He rubbed his dick against my clit slowly before thrusting in.

Me: Fuck!

He went way too deep making me grab his arm harshly. He thrust slowly, staring me in the eye before stopping but stayed inside. He kissed me so passionately which was something I never experienced, this was way too different from what I know.

Him: Tell me if I am hurting you.

I just nodded, he put my head on the pillow before grabbing another to put under my butt. He grabbed both my hands and pulled them over my head and kissed my forehead. He thrust

so fast making me want to pull him off but he had my hands on a tight grip as he pushed faster and faster. He grabbed one leg up letting my hands go before thrusting in and out. I could feel each and every thrust tearing my walls not in a bad way

he made me scream .He got up pulling me on his arms before making me lean on the wall. He put my hands around his neck before pulling me up,he leaned on me and used his hands to open my legs. He was doing positions I had no clue about,he thrusted in and out fast, groaning and moaning along with me .Then he stopped, I could feel his dick getting bigger inside before jerking inside. In my mind something asked about a condom but I brushed it off. I laid my head on his chest as he tried to normalise his breathing. He put me on the bed, grabbed a towel hanging on a chair wiped us both. He stared at me in silence making me uncomfortable. He laid right next to me before pulling me on top of him making me sit on him,he lowered my face and kissed me while squeezing my breasts .I literally put his dick inside myself which kind of surprised him. I got up, slowly went up and down, twisting my waist slowly.I was trying to follow Sasha's instructions on spelling coconut when doing a woman on top .He was grinning while holding my hips. I literally paused and hid my face on his neck.

Him:Why did you stop?

Me:You were staring.

Him:I was amazed, continue.

Me:I am fine.

He chuckled before grabbing my hips up a little then thrusting in, I could feel something in me clenching as he thrust deeper and faster not giving me any chance to stop the climax. My whole felt it coming as my walls clenched on him, milking and dripping on him.

Him:Damn!

I closed my eyes. He turned me around and sucked my nipple. I could feel his dick getting more bigger, nigga was big but he didn't seem to care as I was scared that he would tear me apart. I felt him rubbing against my entrance and I held my breath in fear. He plunged deep, driving through the tightness and I screamed, it was sending heat through my body. My muscles weren't used. He buried himself completely making me sink my fake claws on his back. His rhythm was fast and almost brutal, driving me up fast. He arched over me bracing himself with his arms and his lower body forcing my legs to open wider. He kept up the powerful strikes, hammering over and over, drawing me deeper into a fire. I wanted to release as his hands held me down. I was afraid that he piercing my cervix with every stroke so hard and fast, going deeper. I stiffened as my muscles went down on him but he held me down tighter and plunged again, making my body explode. An explosion tore

through my body, ripped through my stomach and breasts and down my thighs, settling in my deepest core as I felt my muscles grip his, the release made me feel a little tired. I could feel his release spill inside me, thank God I was on contraceptives because I hated my periods. Was I on contraception? Last time I checked, needles freaked me out. He continued holding me down as he eased.

Him: Let me see.

He stared at my eyes before kissing me. I was in a very awkward position, him buried inside but he didn't look like he was about to move anytime. He rolled off pulling the blanket before wrapping his arm around my waist laying my head on his chest.

UNKNOWN

Me: It does seem like now your children are interested in knowing about me Thembelihle.

Her: Well it is about time you do what you made to do.

Me: Finding me gets a lot of humans and your children dead in case you forgot. They will have to avoid Nara and find me.

Her: You should have stopped Nara from rising.

Me: I would have done but I chose not to didn't I?

Her: Just like I chose to sideline Tahira from the Manobi clan.

Me: See? You and me are likely, we turn our backs when we are needed the most.

Her: Tahira is still the abomination.

Me: She's reigning supreme.

Her: Because you let her!

Her wings spread and she looked ready to attack.

Me: Stand down Manobia!

Her: Make me.

I jumped and grabbed her with me to the ground.

Me: Exactly. Now have you shown the girl everything? No you didn't, well I will have to wait until she finds me for her to know. I love drama because I know she will bring me a mate.

Her: What? You are-

Me: No one knows what I am exactly, a man or a woman, don't spoil the fun by telling them but that Kuve girl is bringing my mate in a silver platter, cherry on top.

✓ 45

CHIATI

Me:So what are you hoping for?

Him;What do you mean?

Me:You rejected me Emraan,why are you still here?

Him:Chi-

Me:No!I accepted your rejection weeks ago, I don't see why you are still hoping for reconciliation.

Him:I admit that I was wrong Chiati, I was wrong. I was wrong for hurting you the way I did, I was wrong for the words I said, I was wrong for assuming that you were not good enough, I was wrong for putting you in danger. I am so sorry.

Me:That would have been moving if I didn't accept your rejection.

Him:I will do anything to get you back Chiati.

Me: Prove that you are worth a second chance Emraan.

I left him standing there and walked to the field where Kuve was training with Death,it was freaky knowing very well that the guy is responsible for people dying yet he's calm and

collected. Most of the time Lukas had his eyes closed because Death made sure that he was touching her more. Even Sloan was gloomy going all hard on her, they felt her but she wasn't moved because she was fully mated to Lukas. I always thought I would get happily ever after just like her but clearly I am not.

Zihle: This is fun.

Sasha: Because we watching Kuve kicking the man who thought had a chance with her.

Me: You had Samkelo come here.

Sasha: He deserved to know about his child.

Zihle: I must say Sam's brother is hot.

Me: Tell me about it but he's so cold.

Sasha: Then Samkelo decides to leave him behind so that he makes sure that I am safe well he volunteered.

Zihle: I thought he didn't like you at all.

Sasha: He likes the child growing inside me.

Me: Does he have any special powers?

Sasha: Apparently he was some sort of soldier that had what what thingy, I have no idea what he meant.

Zihle: We can always test it.

Me:And we can.

Sasha:Well I don't know how because we are not allowed to step outside the yard.

Zihle: When everyone decides to sleep we sneak out see if he's going to know.

Me:Good idea.

KANINDA

I was angry at her for letting him fully mate her. Why exactly?I have no idea why,this thing of mine needs to stop Lukas will have my head if I dared.

Lukas:She is beautiful.

Samthanda:Hot.

Me:Mhm.

Lukas:Oh come on Kaninda don't be too stiff, voice out your opinion because it's not like she will want you anyway.

Samthanda:What?

Me:I know that but voicing out means trying to challenge you.

Samthanda: Don't you have a mate?

Me:I do.

Lukas:Why are you still in love with mine then? You have a mate who is umm.

Samthanda:A killer just like him, they do deserve each other.

Lukas:Kaninda has no idea about love,if a woman treats him kindly he will fall in love unfortunately Kuve was the first woman.

If you say do.

Samthanda; Doesn't it bother you?

Lukas:That my own blood sees a future with my mate?No it doesn't,it angers me to a point I think of killing him.

One thing that I knew from Lukas, I wasn't his match at all yes I am considered as one of the most powerful jaguars but Lukas is that leopard you don't want to try. Yes I tried to warn Kuve because I thought he was acting like he wanted her,back when we were children no one tried to fight him. One there was something sinister about him especially when he fought,he always half turned to a leopard. Two no one ever survived his wrath even I. I was hospitalized for a week after fighting him

Advertisement

for that his pack never lost one single war. Why can't I stop falling in love with her? It's quiet annoying how I seem to feel her but she doesn't even feel anything at all.

Me: It's something that I can't help. I want to stop falling for her, trying to think about my mate but still my damn mind isn't having any of it. Kuve walked over to us and sat on his lap.

Lukas:You are sweating child,get off me.

Kuve:No.

I got up.

Samthanda:It feels awkward right?

I ignored him and walked away.

THE THALANDE

Her:She was there!

Me:I thought she left.

Her:The ancestors are playing dangerous games Thalande.

Me:What are you talking about?

Her: She's like me but way too different.

Me:So you are jealous after all?

Her: That's the reason I got killed,one of the reasons she's going to die.

Me:Wait Tahira is your great great grandchild right?Which means your great, great, great ,great grandchild will kill her.

Her:She can be invisible when scared,if she lets fear control her she could fade.

Me:You should be telling her that not me.

Her:Do you think I haven't done that? Instead she's getting visions as dreams,making it hard to talk to her. The healers are protecting her.

Me:Is that why skin walkers bowed to her Thembelihle?

Her: Nomfazwe's mother made skin walkers, they can feel her anywhere.

Me:Nara is much stronger than ever, I fear this time I won't be able to hold her off. She has broken two walls,we only have eight left.

Her;She broke them with her hand, I am afraid that earth isn't going to survive if we go on a war with Nara,we all surely remember what happened the last war.

Me: Almost everyone died, I know I was left bleeding for one thousand year.

Her:I need you to train her, Azaki isn't coming to fill in your position.

Me: You do know that you will have to pay me?

Her: Who shall I kill?

Me: Well I thought you would never ask, I have two people.

Her: Who?

Me: Certain deadly child and a Queen.

Her: Who?!!

Me: Soon Queen Thembelihle, the original Manobia.

✓ 46

KUVEMNA

Voice:Find me.

I screamed and opened my eyes to look around.

Me:Ouch. The hell I am?

Yep I was in a forest,last time I checked I was in my bed.

Voice:Find me.

I jumped and looked at the flickering light, I followed it as it kept moving, I came to a sudden halt when I stood at the edge of the mountain.

Me:Are you trying to kill me?

Voice:Can birds be killed by flight?

I looked around.

Me:Are you saying that I can fly-woah!

Whoever pushed me, I was falling as my back started to burn, I screamed when my back bones popped sharply but I was still crashing down to the ground. I closed my eyes expecting the fall but it never came. I opened my eyes to see that I wasn't far

from the ground but I was floating. Wings. I looked at my back,bam I went crashing to the ground.

Me:Ouch.

Voice:Now you know.

I could see the shadow as I got up.

Me:Who are you?

Voice:Thalande,I am a shape shifter and tonight I wanted to surprise you.

Me:Are you a man?

Voice:What do you think?

Me:You are a coward.

Voice:Yet you have been stalling,not wanting to fight Nara.

Me:I don't want to die.

Voice:Yet Kaninda will be the one killing you.

Me;For the why?

Voice:With you out of the way,Lukas will reject the crown and let him rule.

Me: What?

Voice: You are taking Kaninda lightly because he has apologised for his wrongs well except Nomfazwe, she has skin walkers waiting to kill him.

Me: I would do the same.

Voice: You will be bringing my mate with you.

Me: Everyone has a mate.

Voice: Oh really? Some of them are dating not mated, Zihle is dating what I consider human because they fall in love not get mates, Sasha us dating a half jaguar and half human basically hybrid, those don't get mates, your mother is considered mateless, Kaninda is considered mateless, Death too, Sloan, your brothers, your father so if you want to see me bring me my mate.

Me: A clue?

Voice: Dynamite.

Me: Dynamite is an explosive made of nitroglycerin, sorbents (such as powdered shells or clay) and stabilizers.

Voice: Oh trust me you know exactly what I am talking about.

Me: I don't even know if you are a man or a woman.

Voice: You need to leave.

Me: I can't exactly fly.

Voice: Leave!

I stood still and looked at the shadow, it looked restless as it stood in front of me. I could hear footsteps echoing, the most beautiful woman on earth showed up dressed in a tight and ground touching dress. Her charcoal black hair tied into a pony tail, her nails were undeniable longer, her lips red as hell. Something was blocking her from coming closer.

Her: Thalande.

I trembled.

Voice: Nara.

Her: Open sesame.

Voice: You are not welcomed here.

What? Does she have to be this beautiful? So fast her hand connected with the glass, I watched in horror as it shattered into pieces.

Her: Well I am here.

The Thalande turned around and gasped.

Me: What?

It looked around but didn't seem to see me standing right there.

Voice: Oh she managed to fly away.

I looked at around confused

Advertisement

I moved no one seem to notice me. The hell?

Her:Ohh my the Manobia was here.

And I am still here. So fast the Thalande went crashing to the ground.

Her:Give it up Thalande.

Voice:No.

It got up and rushed to her, they went somersaulting to the ground but Nara got back up,she grabbed the cloak. I gasped when I only saw what looked like a doll,it literally struggled in her grip.

Her:Tell your master I am coming.

Voice:He can hear you just perfectly.

She ripped the doll apart before sniffing around.

Her:That is strange.

She looked around until her eyes landed on me, I was panicking as she walked over,she went past me and grabbed something from a branch. I looked at the feather.

Her:Oh she was here alright.

It was gold and she was standing right next to me, she walked away. I was still confused as to why she can't see me. I watched her disappear into the darkness and I just stood there stunned. I turned only to fall, suddenly my body felt hot then I was feeling sleepy then I let sleep take over.

NOMFAZWE

Me: We know nothing Manobias so I don't know what happened.

Lukas: Well she was invisible that is for sure.

Kuve: Do you know the thing's mate?

Me: Yes.

Chiati: And you are not going to tell us anything.

Me: Good thing that you know.

Kuve: Dynamite. Who is explosive?

They all looked at Sasha.

Sasha: Hell naw! Thank God I will reject it.

Zihle: Me two.

Chiati: Well it could be Kaninda, I mean he's faking Phayo after all.

Kuve:Chi!

Me:Girls.

Lunje:I told you that these four are like you but worse.

Me: Serious they are. Where is your father?

Kuve:Oh snap everyone get ready we have to go to church!

Me:There is no way I am going to church.

Chiati:Me too.

Zihle;Me three.

Kuve:Me-

Lukas:You are going to church woman.

Kuve:Mama.

Banzi: Emotional blackmail.

Kuve: I am not doing anything Banzi.

Me: Let's just not go and wait for your father to come back,one of you will have to drink this so they can be sick.

Kuve: Chiati.

Chiati:What?

Kuve:You are the one who might bust us out by telling the truth so you need to be sick.

Me: Don't worry you will only have high fever.

Chiati:Fine.

A vision bulged in, I internally grimaced at the betrayal.

Lunje: Everything alright?

Me: Just thinking nothing else.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Me: Can we talk?

She followed me.

Kuve: About?

Me:I want to prove to Chiati that I am serious.

Kuve: And you need me?

Me: Yes please.

Kuve:Buy her candy.

Me:I have tried that.

Kuve;Well you can buy her the things that she likes. Mills and Boon books,red colour, makeup, history books,white roses,heels etc.

Me: That's good.

Kuve:Send her cheesy quotes before she wakes up,randomly sing her favourite song.

Me:Which is?

Kuve:Wait a minute, she loves that song look I have to go.

Me: Please I really need your help.

Kuve:How about you don't prove anything at all?

Me:What?

Kuve:Look there's something that doesn't sit well with me when it comes to you.

Me:What do you mean?What changed? You were just helping me right now.

Kuve: Your brother said that he was a changed man but nah, you are saying that you are changed but my gut is telling me no. One thing I learnt from Miss H, never ignore your gut and with you it's a whole lot of guts. Something isn't right with you.

I raised an eyebrow.

Kuve:One thing I am sure of is that you and your brother are likely, somehow you don't see how worthy your mates are. Kaninda isn't recognising his mate, you didn't and you think we are all stupid.

Me:What do you mean?

Kuve: Have you talked to your brother? Did he tell you what I can do?

Me: You are training that's all because you are following Mommy's steps.

Kuve: I know that you know Emraan.

Me: Prince, it's Prince Emraan, Kuvemna.

Kuve: It's Queen Kuvemna child.

I looked at her.

Me: I don't know what you are talking about.

Kuve: You know the moment I tell her what I know she won't even think about you.

Me: What do you know?

Kuve: Enough.

She walked back to the house. I took out my phone.

Me: Well do get some people to make sure that when they decide to find the Thalande, we will be waiting. Apparently the Thalande has a mate here, high possibility could be Nomfazwe. This Kuve girl is getting way too curious too. Oh she doesn't have visions? She's stalling after all. I will let you know the full details.

✓ 47

SASHA

Being pregnant sucks alright, I already feel like a hippo and I am vomiting a lot. I sat under the shade munching my chips, yes me and my sisters woke up early and left the house without telling anyone.

Chiati: Do you think he's looking for you?

Me: I left my phone so I wouldn't know.

Zihle: Oh snap he's coming.

Samthanda looked livid as he stared at me.

Him: I thought Sam made it clear that you are not go anywhere without me.

Me: At this age I am being babied by the uncle.

Him: This is not about you.

Chiati: Like it's not about you either.

Him: Was I talking to you?

Zihle: No were you talking to her?

He looked at us and shook his head before sitting down.

Him:I don't even know how Sam survived.

Me:Go by our rules and you will be fine.

Him: I'll be damned if I let myself be controlled by you.

Kuve:You are handsome.

He froze,blinked confused before covering his face in horror.

Me:He is blushing!

Then he laughed, something that I thought he would never do at all.

Him:Fuck off.

Zihle:Can we date?Or just make me your baby mama.

Chiati: Ziphezihle Tshobeka!

Zihle:What?He has good genes.

Him: I'm right here.

Me: They are always crazy trust me.

Him: Who is who?

Me:The quiet one is Kuvemna, Chiati is always talking about sunshine and rainbows, reprimanding us, Zihle is hyper and I have a loose tongue.

Him: Lukas's mate is quiet?

Me:The moment she opens her mouth trust me you are going to listen, she's silver tongued.

Him:Noted,stay away from Kuvemna.

I just laughed.

Me:Sam has faith in you more than I thought.

Him: Because you are confused how a hybrid like me can protect you?

Me:You didn't even like me the first time we met.

Him:I don't like anyone I meet.

Me:So you have changed your mind now?

Him:The moment I realised that my little brother was in love with you,he rambles about you this and that.

Me:I am glad to hear that.

Him:Do you love him?

Me:More than you can imagine.

Him:Then I am happy to hear that.

Me:Stick in being nice it suits you.

He literally stared at me,well my face until I looked away.

Me:Never mind.

Him: Natalie preferred the latter.

Me: Natalie?

Him:An ex that destroyed my belief in women. We were so in love well I thought,she got pregnant and I was happy. I remember coming back from Manobi, decided to surprise her with a ring, I found a guy babysitting my son and she was at work. He told me that he was the child's father,of course I didn't believe him and waited for Natalie. I knew the moment her eyes landed on me that the guy was telling the truth. Four years we have been raising the child,six years we have been together and she didn't feel the need to tell me the truth.

Me: Damn she was a savage.

Him:She was indeed. The child still calls me Dad, refuses to acknowledge the guy as a father.

Me:You are his father Samthanda, you don't need blood to father him. Take responsibility and be his father, when he is older he will understand.

Him:You make it sound so easy.

Kuve: Nothing is ever easy, you just have to believe that it will go accordingly. Honestly I would take the opportunity with both hands,being a parent is a blessing in disguise don't let the problems with the mother ruin what you could have with the

boy. He might teach you something about yourself more than you think.

Me:I was going to say eavesdropper but then...

Him:This is Kuve.

Me:I did tell you that you are going to listen.

Him:Thank you.

Kuve:You are hot so yeah.

I just laughed.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Me: Well it seems like she was there but Nara didn't see her.

Nara: Queen Nara!

Tahira: How strong is she?

Nara:We need to find the Thalande.

Me:What exactly is this Thalande thing or human or whatever?

Nara:You see earth has a core.

Tahira:The core holds the power in controlling the entire world, it's where the heart is. You get the heart you control the entire world.

Nara:The gate to the core is in Prisma or we keep breaking the ten gates to the core.

Me;In other words things would be easier if you could get to Prisma?And Thalande?

Tahira:Thalande is the name of the heart.

Me:So it is powerful?

Nara;Will be on my hands,a heart will do anything when in chains.

Me:The gates?

Nara;They drain you every moment you break them.

Tahira:We get the Thalande

Advertisement

no one will stand in our way of ruling this world and you being the King.

Me;That is satisfying. What do I do?

Nara: Thalande has to be found by us before them.

Me:What is stopping it from leaving the core?

Nara:Have you seen a heart walk out of the chest?It can't go anywhere except stay put in there.

Tahira: We need to get to it first before any of them. So watch them closely, one thing that I know about Nomfazwe she's conniving and could act like she has no idea about anything you are doing.

Me: Your wish is my command.

I dropped the bucket spilling the water, I got up and looked around before kicking the bucket back to the river. I paused when I realised that I wasn't alone, I looked around but I didn't see anything. I walked, every moment I continued walking I could feel the heavy presence following me, I turned so fast and saw nothing. I walked faster, looking behind me all the time, I bumped into something and I went crashing to the ground. I blinked when I looked up to see metallic silver eyes staring down at me, the person was wearing a cloak, the person carried a small bag.

Person: I hope you have a medical aid.

Me: Huh?

They lowered themselves to my level, the person opened the bag taking out a silver butterfly and it landed on my neck. Why can't I move? I felt sharp pain where it landed, I groaned in pain as my whole body pained. My voice was suddenly gone and I couldn't move this time, my mouth didn't move only my eyes

had the ability to do so. The person removed the cloak, I widened my eyes as I looked stunned.

Person:Till I let you free Emraan.

I wanted to call them by their name but darkness overcame me instead.

NOMFAZWE

I jumped from the hammock, went crashing to the floor and looked around.

Me: It's here, the Thalande is here.

Kuve: Is everything alright?

Me: The Thalande is here.

Chiati: It's not supposed to be here.

Zihle: That's impossible.

Me; Emraan was attacked by the Thalande.

Chiati: What? Where is he?

Kuve: Zihle stay with Sasha, tell Lukas where we went if he arrives before we come back.

I was on my feet heading to the forest, it didn't take that long to find him looking almost dead on the ground.

Me:It wasn't that long too,the Thalande is still around.

Kuve:Wait a minute,why would a Thalande go for him if he's innocent?What was Emraan doing here in the first place, the Thalande only attacks you if it is threatened by you. How did Emraan threaten it?

Me:Well yoh.

Chiati:What is it?

Me: Don't worry yourself that much.

Kuve:He was working against us not with us.

She whispered to my ear. Lukas and Kaninda ran to us.

Kaninda:What happened?

Me:Thalande happened.

Lukas:Kuve you good?

Kuve:I need to be scratched on my toes Lukas.

He chuckled before picking Emraan up,Kaninda and Chiati followed.

Me:How do you know that?

Kuve:I dream about these things, I don't understand a thing though I know the Thalande.

Me:You do?

Kuve:My consciousness is telling me that I know the Thalande but I don't know how is that even possible. Emraan was a threat to the Thalande because he is working with Nara.

Me:Well it does seem like that the Thalande is around and in between watching for a potential threat. It works with butterflies mostly.

Kuve:What is the Thalande?

Me:Last time it was a jaguar,we will never know.

Kuve:It attacked too close, that can't be a coincident.

✓ 48

CHIATI

Voice:Hi.

I looked up at Samthanda.

Me:Hey.

Him:How are you?

Me:Funny enough I am more than okay.

Him: Your mate is hospitalized.

Me:I panicked because he was my mate after all.

Him: How is he?

Me;Frozen barely says anything, he's stuck in his own bubble.

Him;I don't know how these two do it.

Me:Two?

Him:Both brothers somehow want nothing to do with their mates. Do they even know how lucky they are?To get someone who wants to be with you is rare Chianti, someone who is willing to give you chances because they want you. They are so lucky yet they can't seem to see that.

I looked at him, maybe at first I saw him as the stuck up dude who was controlling.

Me:Tell me again.

Him:Hybrids don't get mates, I was hoping to get one you know but I never did.

Me:You don't need to be mated to love someone. Look at Sam and Sasha,Zihle and Mida one would swear that they are mates yet not. Sasha has been through hell but look at her, Zihle went through hell too,Kuve too but you don't see them trying to kill every woman out there. Learn to forgive yourself, you were good enough it's Natalie's fault for thinking that you are not.

I grabbed both his hands.

Me:Forgive her too,talk to the child you raised for four years after that,the anger is only going to destroy you if you keep it. Take a little step forward and be happy while you can. We are going to war,only God knows how many of us will come back you should be focusing on that. The child might die resenting you for leaving him, don't do that to him. Forgive.

He literally stared at me,his brown eyes hypnotizing me In the process.

Me:What?..

I whispered. His face cracked into a smile, he removed his hand and touched my cheek.

Him: You are beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

Why was I sweating so much? My eyes involuntarily looked at his lips, I blinked as he came closer.

Him: I want to.

I nodded. Wait what is he talking about? His warm breath washed over my face as he came closer. I closed my eyes as his lips slowly brushed mine

Advertisement

I was running out of breath as he kissed me well I was helping him. My skin burnt where his hands touched, he pulled us both up from the chair. His hands laid on my waist, he stopped and I immediately hid my face on his chest. Hell no!

Him: I don't regret it at all.

Me: Mhm.

Voice: This is just so cosy.

I jumped and looked at Sasha standing there.

Zihle: I told you!

Kuve:Sasha wasn't suppose to come out and interrupt them anyway!

Sasha:Well I wanted them to know that I saw them anyway.

Zihle:Party pooper.

All this time I still stayed in his arms and he was holding me tighter, I didn't want to move at all and he seemed to know. I felt comfortable,yes ever since he has been here I did check him out I mean he was hot. He helped us cook,clean and everything without saying anything except being rude and controlling. I'm admitting that I like someone else besides the mate. I just called Emraan the mate?

Sasha:Let her go geez.

Him:Look she's still holding me.

I chuckled before stepping away from him.

Him:We are not done.

Thank God for my dark skin. I walked back inside the house grinning wildly.

Zihle:Can I also get a chance with my crush?

Kuve:Mida will have your head.

Sasha: Mida is the crush.

Kuve:I told you you two now pay up!

Me:You bet?

They handed over the money to Kuve.

Kuve:R400 richer.

Sasha:Mxxxm.

Me:I don't have sisters here wow.

Zihle:So Emraan down the drain?

Kuve:Of course!The Thalande taught him a lesson.

Me:Huh?

Sasha:Ku and Mother know that Emraan was here to spy on us.

Me: Why am I not even surprised?

Kuve:Heeh new mans and you are already ditching him?

Me:Be happy when you can.

THE THALANDE

Me:Well now they know that the entrance is here in Prisma.

My chest tightened in pain and it disappeared.

Me:Two more walls down, six left.

Her:Give me a chance to talk to her.

Me:Are you still blocked from talking to her?

Her:Yes.

Me:Let me talk to her but how? She is pretty fast .

Her:Or speak through one of her sisters.

Me:Well I can't do that too.

Her: Where did you go?I haven't seen you all day.

Me:I had places to attend Thembelihle.

Her: Which places?

Me:Since when do you question me? I'm only available at night during the day I'm busy with-that is not important. Now how do we get her to hear something?

Her: Who is your mate?

Me: It's him, it's her.

Her:Got the message. You said that you wanted me to kill two people.

Me:Well Emraan was one of them along with his brother's mate but then I changed my mind.

Her:Why?

Me:Fate is willing to help me.

Her: Thalande what are you doing?

Me: Well Fate is already helping with Emraan, he opened his mate's eyes and saw him for who he is.

Her: In other words she's being given a chance to fall for someone else? You are playing with fire.

Me: Oh I am definitely not, people have to know their worth and sticking around isn't an option.

Her: Mates have no choice!

Me: Fate chooses them and he can do whatever he wants.

Her: And Kaninda's mate?

Me: Fate doesn't have to do anything except make the Manobia more beautiful.

Her: You don't play with mates!

Me: My hands are clean even the moon goddess knows that.

And I was definitely enjoying each second of it.

QUEEN TAHIRA

Her: Run along now.

The little girl ran for her life crying.

Her;I love it when they scramble.

Me:What are they doing?

The army was digging.

Her;Making a gate.

Me: Underground?

Her:Oh yes.

Me:A gate to where?

Her:To hell.

Me:What for?

Her:To bring my children of course.

Me: Children?

Her:Do you think these hellhounds will be enough to take Manobi army down?No,we need more help.

Me:They are demons!

Her: Exactly, I am glad you understand.

Me: They are going to destroy earth.

Her: Isn't that the point?

Me:No,the point was to rule this world.

Her: Well what do you suggest we do with the Manobi army then?

Me:Force them to back down.

Her:Please enlighten me how Tahira. By asking?Or perhaps kidnap one of their own?Will they back down?

Me:No.

Her:Next I will rip the tongue out of your mouth if you don't know what you should say to your queen. Asmodeus is in purgatory so are the other sins, Leviathan too damn all my strong children are in purgatory except Lucifer, Azazel and well we should get ready.

This is bad very bad and soon it was going to blow,there was too much blood shed already. Then the voice echoed "If you don't stop being power hungry you will bring hell on earth". That is what my father said before I killed him and he was right.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Ever since I have woken up, I haven't seen any of the quads only Kaninda, Lukas and Nomfazwe. Who knew that I would be like this? One moment I could walk then bam I can't move one single bone. I was alone laying on the bed when I heard the door open, I looked up in fear as I looked at the shadow. It was wearing a cloak and sat besides me.

Person: Just checking in to make sure that you haven't communicated with anyone about what you exactly saw, I can't have you do that.

It touched my neck I could feel my body relaxes.

Person:Talk.

Me:I did nothing to you!

Person:Are you sure?You were about sell my whereabouts Emraan.

Me:I-

Person: I'm the Thalande I see everything I want to know, you are being given s second chance and you are blowing it. Your

mate is willing to put everything in the past and give you a chance but you are blowing it up.

Me:I never thought she would anyway.

Person:Well she hasn't come to visit you anyway.

Me:I know.

Person:One single chance is what I will be giving you Emraan, you blow it and I will kill you. Now you know how I will be tracking you.

Me:How come no one knows that you are the Thalande?

Person:They do know, they just trying to figure out how is it possible for a -umm. Now you have seen me, you are forbidden from saying anything.

Me:They said one of us is your mate.

Person:Oh he is.

Me:He?

Person: Maybe she?I think I am bisexual.

I looked at them as it stood up and stretched.

Person: Remember I am closer than you think.

Me:I know.

Person:And your mate is falling for someone else.

Then it disappeared, I looked at the space confused.

Me: What?

Nomfazwe walked in a hurry looking around confused.

Her:It was just here.

Me:It left.

Her:Do you know who is it?

Me:I do.

Her:Who?

My tongue twisted for a split second then it was fine.

Me: Forbidden to say so.

Her:Fine.

I was doomed.

KUVEMNA

Me:So he's awake uhuh.

Zihle: Sitting here with us Kuvemna.

Sasha: Luckily Chi isn't here.

Emraan:Where is she?

Zihle:Left with Samthanda because of this pregnant woman craving for raisins,donuts, chips

Advertisement

biscuits,banana,meat you name them.

He grimaced.

Sasha:They look cute together.

Me:Fit perfectly together.

Emraan:She is my mate.

Me: And you are about to lose her Emraan.

He looked stunned.

Zihle:Did you think Chi has to wait for you to realise that she's a diamond?I almost said dynamite.

Sasha:Cause I-I-I'm in the stars tonight

So watch me bring the fire and set the night alight (hey)

Shining through the city with a little funk and soul

So I'ma light it up like dynamite, whoa oh oh'

Me:Dynamite is a song we usually sing, well Zihle does most of the time.

Zihle:No it came with you, talking about these Korean guys B something. You sang it almost all the time remember?

Me:The Thalande said something about the song.

Sasha:What if it heard you sing it once?

Zihle:Maybe on the day he or she saw you singing you were going to someone or you waiting for someone or you were with someone.

Me:That someone could be the mate.

Sasha:Think about people who have asked you about the song.

Me:Lukas.

Lukas:I don't want no other mate.

Me:Well you are the only one who seemed interested.

Lukas: Because you sang it everywhere.

Me:I can't think of any-one e-lse.

Zihle:What are you thinking?

Me: Just a thought nothing else.

Sasha:A-

Chiati walked in laughing. Samthanda followed carrying a lot of plastics..

Me:She is abusive.

Chiati stopped and looked at Emraan who was already looking at her.

Chiati:I see you are awake and walking.

Emraan:I am. Can we talk?

Chiati:My feet are tired, tomorrow okay.

Sasha; Glorious food.

Me:Oh geez!

The more I thought about I was realising two people I have talked to about the song. Was it possible that they were the Thalande?

NOMFAZWE

I pushed myself down in the water trying to figure out a way forward.

Voice:Rise now my child.

I got up from the water and looked at the woman.

Me:Mother.

Her:Ayesha.

Me: That's not my name anymore.

Her: You were born with it.

Me: And I don't give a damn.

Voice: That's not a way to talk to your mother.

Me: I should have known that you are also here Nakae.

Nakae: Are you hurt that I killed your lover?

Me: I'm hurt that my only sibling left chose to be like the person who killed our family.

She sighed and sat down.

Nakae: I am sorry Ayesha, I was angry for too long.

Me: It's okay.

Her: See? That wasn't so bad.

Me: I know mother.

Nakae: Someone is talking to Fate about your children.

Me: What?

Nakae: They asked him to grant Chiati a chance to choose.

Me: What? As much as I support that, we don't play with mates.

Nakae: Fate asked me about it and I am confused.

Me: It's the Thalande, it tried to kill Emraan and probably gunning for Kaninda and his mate.

Nakae: Also asked Fate that Kuvemna gets more beautiful in Kaninda's eyes.

Me: Is that possible? This could backfire.

Her: Oh it won't, Fate is simple letting them have stronger emotions than mate bonds.

Me: Which means that anyone can decide if they want to be with their mates or what. This is just bad, do you know the person.

Nakae: I know that you know who it is Nomfazwe you just don't want to believe it at all.

Me: I am trying to because they are so-

Her: Not what you expected? You thought that they would scary but no.

Me: I have gotten a little weaker.

Nakae: Then you have to do a cleansing in Nakae.

Me: Yeah right they will allow that.

Her: You will go there and get cleansed, end of question. Clear?

Me: I don't take orders from you or anyone Mother.

✓ 50

KUVEMNA

It was freezing cold as I walked deeper into the forest, I stumbled upon something and I went flying to the ground.

Me:Ouch.

I could feel something wet on my knee and I knew that I was bleeding,then suddenly I could hear something hurriedly coming my way. I looked around then it went silent,my eyes landed on the two glowing eyes as the animal growled. I ran as it ran after me, I came to the edge and I didn't see any option but run cause I wasn't ready to be eaten. I expected the wings to come but nothing happened, I screamed realising that I was going to fall on the ground. I realised that I wasn't flying anymore instead I was on my feet.

Voice:Posture!

Something smacked my butt making me wince.

Me:The hell?

Voice:Stance!

I did what I was told,a shadow stood in front of me.

Me:What is going on?

Voice:Win this round. Now!

I blinked,out of the blue a fist came flying towards me, I ducked then a kick connected with my legs and I fell on the ground.

Me:The hell is going on?

Voice:You are training Manobia.

Me: Should have told me instead of kidnapping me from my slee-

The shadow pulled me up before punching me.

Voice:Speak less and fight Kuvemna.

Me:Well how about how?

I was getting frustrated and angry as the shadow beat me up. It finally stopped as I sat on the ground spitting out blood.

Voice:Up again Kuvemna!

I got up in anger,did not wait I threw the first fist and it disappeared but somehow I knew the movements ad I turned on my right throwing a fist in the process then lights flickered out of my hands as I threw blow after blow.

Voice:Next step.

I looked around confused.

Me:Thalande come on do not be this bitter.

Something heavily landed on my back and I went flying to the ground so fast.

Voice: You face me weakling.

Me: I am not weak!

The electricity cracked more on my hands.

Voice: You need to stop that you are going to destroy half of this place.

Me: I can't.

Then the sky it started thundering with lightning.

Voice: Stop!

The electricity was wrapping around me, the wings shoot out making me scream as they pulled me up.

Voice: Your wings are metal and the lightning-

As if on cue one went past me uprooting a tree and I screamed in horror. I felt something tingling my back, I turned to see the biggest lightning approaching.

Voice: Stand down!

Me: I am trying!

I couldn't move actually at all as it came roaring towards me, somehow it made me calm, my hand extended I swear I saw it

slow down and the tip rested on my hand. All of it as a ball in my hand crackling

Voice;She doesn't need physical training,she needs to train her powers.

I knew that voice.

Me:You!

Voice:Yes me.

I lowered down and walked towards the person as they took the cloak.

Me:;Something was telling me that it is you. Now I understand why he trusted,he knows exactly what you are capable of.

Him:I did try to give you a clue.

Me:I was singing the song and you were interested as to why I was standing alone and I told you who I was waiting for.

Him:I tried.

Me:I know your mate!Oh damnation this I got to see.

Him:Are you serious?

He chuckled.

Me:She is not exactly welcoming most times but I am sure you can survive her rampage.

Him:Go back to training child before the sun rises, I have appearances to keep up with.

Me:I am not a child!

NOMFAZWE

Me:That is all.

Him:So all along you knew your healing place is right here?

Me:Namuhla are you going let me do what I came here to do or what?

Him: You don't speak to me like that.

Me:Oh come on little brother,we both know that no sibling of mine can go against me.

Long before Kaninda happened,we were a big family originated from Quasman,we had our kingdom of healers which was called Nikela. I was the oldest out of seven children,Nakae the last born we were the only girls. First it was obvious that I was the most powerful healer

Advertisement

Nakae born with the mark that showed that she was to rule. Namuhla did not see this at all,he questioned the ancestors for skipping him and naming the youngest as the next ruler. I knew

what he was planning so I left Nikela for Quasman. It wasn't that before Nakae landed on my doorsteps bleeding, barely breathing our brother left her for dead. To him Nakae was dead, it was days before she was crowned, our parents changed the name to Nakae before stepping down and followed me. All our siblings followed, not knowing that we were all heading to the slaughter house. Namuhla was aging he looked very old that is what happens when you betray your own.

Him: This is-

Me: Nakae in case you can't say the word. Guards take me to the pond this instant.

Him; I haven't allowed for that to happen.

Me: What are you going to do?

I got up following the guards heading to the pond. I found it looking dirty and it wasn't really an appetising sight too. I took the clothes off humming before stepping in the water, it cleared the more I got deeper into the water. I washed my body, I paused and looked around on the water. Something grabbed me by the foot, pulling me deep down in the water I struggled to move it away from me. It let go and I swam up and took a deep breath.

Voice: Been expecting you.

I looked up, this was not Nakae kingdom. I got out of the water and the woman handed me a robe.

Me: Who are you?

Her: The mbelihle.

Me: Am I suppose to know who you are.

Her: The first Manobia, creator of Manobi, first Queen might as well call me the original.

Me: Ohh? What do you want from me?

Her: I need to talk to your daughter, she is the only one who is going to understand everything.

Me: What?

Her: I need to tell her what she might have to do.

Me: Like?

Her: How she will end up killing her own heart in human form.

Me: Not might?

Her: She will kill him, she will kill the future King of Manobi.

Me: Why?

Her: She will have no choice but to for his own safety and everyone else.

Me:Why can't you help her?

Her:This war is much worse than the first one, it's a cold one a lot are going to die and there's no guarantee that you will win at all. Nara has gained an army being led by Lucifer himself.

Me:The fuck?Lucifer is on earth?Wait I will get Kuvemna, I don't want to hear this anymore.

I walked back to the water.

Her:She will have to kill him for the sake of his son growing inside,the ancestors are hiding the pregnancy she won't know a single thing and it should stay that way.

Me:I thought Kaninda-

Her: Won't do anything,the ancestors can be conniving sometimes. I wish there was a way to avoid this but a lot of people are going to die.

KANINDA

Her:I love you.

Me:Really?

A phone rang and I shoot up from bed.

Me:Fuck you dream why would Kuve say that to me. Hi.

Phayo:So where are you?

Me:Where am I?

Phayo:I am in the restaurant right now.

Me: Restaurant?

Phayo:We are suppose to be having breakfast here.

Me:What are you talking about?

Phayo:Are you saying that you forgot?We planned to have breakfast today in this restaurant.

Me:Huh oh damn I forgot! Give me ten minutes.

Phayo:I cannot believe you.

I dropped the call and dressed up before running out of the room,I paused when Kuve came to view looking sweaty in only pyjamas.

Kuve:Where are you going at this time?

Me:,Is it early?

Kuve: Considering everyone is still sleeping yes.

Me:I am going to town to find someone who can give us weapons for the war.

Kuve:What did you say?That was fast.

Me: This guy is willing to give us weapons.

Kuve: Davidson?

Me: Davidson?

Kuve: He is the only man that is making weapons here in Prisma.

Me: Yeah that's him, I forgot his name.

Kuve: You are sweating Kaninda.

Me: It's the heat outside.

Kuve: It's cloudy with wind outside.

Me: High blood pressure. Why do you look sweaty?

Kuve: Exercising the whole night with Sa-I mean the Thalande.

Here you need this more than me, I am going to wash.

She handed me the cup of coffee before walking away, I hit my forehead in horror.

✓ 51

QUEEN TAHIRA

Her:I did tell you that this was a huge mistake.

Me:You don't have to tell me again Kyra, I am aware.

Her:Do you see what is happening? You are not going to rule,she is.

Me:And the children,those demons look ready to rip me apart.

Her:They will if given orders to.

Me:Or you can take notes from me and tell Nomfazwe.

Her;That is a huge risk.

Me:I'd rather not rule if like this.

Her:Why did you want to rule in the first place?You should have accepted that your time ended in Manobi.

Me:My time in Manobi hasn't ended yet and I would love to keep it that clear?

Her: How? Nara has an army now,the one that cannot be easily defeated and you think Nomfazwe will help you. Oh come on wake up!

Me:As my friend-

Her:Me your friend?I must be dreaming,we were friends when you were not killing people Tahira right now you are an enemy of my people which makes you my enemy. Dare contact me again, I will kill you.

She opened the portal and left. I clenched my teeth before walking out of my room,it was chaos outside the demons flying up.

Voice:What would happen?

I looked at the demon well he looked better than the others.

Me:Excuse me?

Him:If Mother found out what you were doing a moment ago.

Me:I have no idea what you are talking about.

Him: Kyra is Queen Avatar's mother once reigned hell with my father so I do know her and she works against us not with us.

Me:I have no idea what you are talking about.

Him:We should try my mother and see if she agrees.

Me:We should.

He looked at me and shook his head.

Him;Lucifer.

My whole took a moment and paused.

Me:Ta-hira.

Him:I hope you understand what I am capable of woman, you are at my mercy.

Me:We shall see don't you think demon?

He chuckled before walking away, I took out a long breath which I did not even know that I was holding.

CHIATI

Voice:So what happened to giving me a chance?

Me:I realised that I didn't want a man who was going to jeopardize my family's safety because of his own selfish reasons.

Him;I don't know what you are talking about.

Me:The Thalande attacked you because you were a sellout Emraan.

Him:He is lying!

Me:He?

Him: Samthanda is lying to you!

Me:I said the Thalande not Samthanda.

Him:Ohh.

His face drained.

Him;All I am saying that the Thalande us lying to you.

Me:I never spoke to it,Kuve did.

Him: That's impossible,no wonder she's so calm with Samthanda making moves on you.

Me: You are not making sense at all!I am talking about your betrayal and you are talking about Samthanda.

Him:If you think that you know the guy then you are wrong. Ask yourself why does his brother trust him to protect Sasha?He is just a mere hybrid right?

Voice:Is he?

Him:I should have known that you know the Thalande.

Kuve:And who is the Thalande?Only you would know after all it pummeled you.

Him:Mhm let me leave.

Me:How does Thalande and Samthanda fit in one sentence?

Kuve:Well you just let him leave now you are asking me?

Me;He kept saying Samthanda like as if he is the Thalande.

Kuve: Speaking about Samthanda,he is in the back training with Lukas.

Me:This I got to see.

We walked to the back to find them seriously training, actually they were sitting on the ground. Nasty scars on Samthanda's back and they didn't look that old

he was undeniable, I could see the tattoo on the back of his neck.

Kuve:"Though I bleed, I keep the nations going but one sta-

Samthanda:One stab I will be dead.

Me:How did you see that?

Kuve:I don't know but I did.

They both got up.

Kuve:What a tattoo,one would swear that you are talking about a heart.

Samthanda chuckled.

Samthanda:It is a quote about a heart.

Kuve:How interesting.

There was something between the lines,he arched his eyebrows at her clearly he was surprised that she understood something. Me and Lukas literally stared at the two confused and lost.

Me:Can we catch the joke too?

Samthanda:Never mind, your sister wants to know why I have the tattoo.

Lukas:We were right here,she didn't ask you anything.

Samthanda:She didn't?

Kuve;I did.

Huh? People are seriously acting weird today.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Him:So you are trying to act clever and tell Chiati the truth.

Me:Which she deserve to know anyway.

Him:You are so happy to do me the honours?Go ahead.

Me:Well I am forbidden to say it anyway.

Him:Do not be bitter that she prefers me more than you, unlike you I never said anything about me and her being mates out of respect for her. I was giving her a chance if she wanted you but no nigga you decided to blow it up. Right now you are expecting mate bond to remind her of you forgetting that she's very much human. Fate gave her a choice to choose if she wants to stick around a boy who wants power he cannot handle,a boy who thinks that when he wants his mate she

should take him back. A boy who thinks the crown of Manobi is his to take but he is no heir. Tell me again why should she come back to you?

Me;You have brainwashed her a-

Him:By giving her what you couldn't?Look boy next time I will knock the breath out of you forever. How is that?Keep provoking me you will find yourself in a morgue, I don't play with amateurs. I am not forcing Chiati,if she doesn't want me to then so be it unlike you I have manners. Next time you decide to talk to me like that just remember what I am. Thalande Samthanda Gates and I will kill you in a blink of an eye and no one will care,stop gunning for the wrong person. Clear?

His eyes turned black, I nodded.

Him;Louder.

Me:Clear.

Him:See?Easy like ABC.

He smiled,he was seriously bipolar.

✓ 52

THE THALANDE

Me: Again!

She flew up and came crashing down and landed on her feet.

Me;Aga-

Kuve:Hell no!

She sat on the ground.

Me:You only have one hour left come on.

Kuve:How on earth did you become the Thalande?

Me:I don't quite know, I always go through rebirth every fifty years so I don't quite remember my past life but I always knew what I am.

Kuve:How many years left before you go through rebirth?

Me:None.

Kuve:I don't understand.

Me: This time it is over, I have been the Thalande for two thousand years that's when it ends. You can die anytime now.

Kuve: Two thousand?Damn you are old. Were you there in the first war with Nara?

Me:I was and I don't mean to scare you but Nara isn't your typical enemy,the woman can make you bow if she wanted to. I ended having to go through a full year of rebirth because of what she did. Half of earth was on fire whole the other half was being slaughtered. I still don't know how the water stopped, I don't know what the first Manobia did exactly. She ended up being possessed by one of Nara's demons but Nara was back in prison.

Kuve;Possessed?

Me:She had a tattoo on her back, acted crazy murdering some people,her mate had to kill her because when one is mated nothing else can kill her or him unless the mate.

Kuve: Didn't you find a cure for being possessed?

Me;There is none except going to hell and find a certain plant.

Kuve: Definitely not a plan.

Me:I don't know about us winning when Lucifer is leading the army.

Kuve:As in the dude we blame all the time?

Me:Yes.

Kuve;Are you planning to tell Chi?

Me:I will be doing that hoping that she would not let me go.

Kuve:She won't.

Me: Don't be-

Kuve:I know Chi more than you, the fact that you are being honest is good enough for her.

Me;I will take your word.

Kuve:Do you have any idea where my mother went?

Me:Nakae.

Kuve:Her sister?

Me:No,no the kingdom of healers.

Kuve:There is one?

Me:Yes,worse your great grandson's mate comes from there.

Kuve:Heh?

She laughed.

Me:You are going to have a daughter Charity,she will be mated to a werewolf and have a vampire's child Red.

Kuve:My granddaughter is going to be Red?

She laughed again.

Me;Deep down you know exactly what I am talking about.

Kuve:Red will have a son who will be mated to Nakae Princess, I get it can we stop talking about some stupid future.

NOMFAZWE

I had to keep washing in the water for a week,Namuhla stayed out of my way anyway. Today was my last

Advertisement

I got out of water and wiped myself, I was dressing when I felt a presence.

Me:Show yourself.

Voice:Ayesha.

I turned to see him standing there unblinking.

Me: Immortal Time this is a surprise.

Him:I don't usually do any of that but I have to.

Me:What do you want?

Him:Something borrowed was never returned to me.

I took the necklace from my pocket and handed it to him.

Me: You are surprised.

Him: It's not everyday people willingly return what I borrowed them.

Me: I guess there is no use of keeping it anyway, Kaninda is back with us anyway so the necklace isn't keeping him in Lujaro.

Him: Time is delicate, expires when you least expected.

Me: I know.

Him: It has expired for him too.

Me: Him?

Him: So long old friend.

He disappeared leaving me confused. I didn't even manage to take one step when something looking like a ball passed me.

Me: And then?

Then I was standing in front of the house in Prisma, everyone was out looking around for the echoing sound, the ball passed me again straight to the house and I watched as they ran, it send them flying to the ground. My heart blackened as I went back to where I was, my chest turned black and it stung like hell. I realised that I was in a vision something that was going to happen sooner than I can make it back home.

Me: It has expired for him.

I ran back to the castle in a hurry to leave.

Guard:I am sorry Mam the bridge is overflowing no one can pass through.

Me:On foot it will take a whole day. I am walking.

I grabbed my bag and ran out in a hurry.

KUVEMNA

I looked at the sky.

Me:Do you ever have a feeling that something is wrong?

Lukas: What do you mean?

Me;Something isn't right about today,Sasha has barely said anything she's overly sensitive, Zihle is gloomy and Chi is just too picky. Last time we acted like this,Lunje got in a car.

Lukas:So you think something is going to happen?

Me:I don't think, I know and Emraan has something to do with it.

Lukas:Is he going to try and kill Samthanda?

Me;Oh no he wasn't planning to change at all,he wanted us to believe that he is.

Lukas:What do you think is going to happen?

Me; I do not have any idea. Dad drank some sleeping pills so it is going to take a while for him to wake up.

Lukas:Come lay with me.

Me; You are going to make me sleepy.

Lukas:Good.

I laid with him on the couch.

Lukas:I love you okay?

Me:I love you too.

Lukas:Now fall asleep.

Me:Come on.

Lukas:You haven't been exactly sleeping training at night.

Me: Samthanda is ruthless.

Lukas;I thought you were being trained by the Thalande.

Skrr me and not keeping secrets for that long.

Me:Sleep dude!

✓ 53

KANINDA

I stepped in the restaurant and found her already eating.

Me:Hey.

Her:Wow is that you are going to say?Two hours later you decide to arrive.

Me: When I was about to leave Kuve gave me a cup of coffee so it was hot.

Her:Of course she did because she didn't know that you were late!

Me:I am sorry.

Her:Are you?

Me:I don't know what you want me to say.

Her:Look it is obvious that I am forcing you to be with me which isn't,if you don't want me it is okay. I have done enough to destroy this,there is no need for you to say that you want to be with me when you don't.

Me:What are you trying to say?

Her:I know that you prefer having a different mate,a mate who is like Kuvemna no no I have seen the way you smile at the mention of her name. Now I am giving you freedom to do whatever you want, I, Phayo Qwabe,reject you Prince Kaninda of Manobi as my mate.

I couldn't move an inch as I stared at the tears falling down her face,she got up.

Her:I payed for the food. Good-bye Kaninda.

With that she was gone and I will still looking at the spot she was sitting on. A sharp pain hit my chest, what was that?Yeah most probably pain,my jaguar howled in my head as soon as it realised what has happened. I was stunned as I got up and headed back to where I came from. It didn't take that long, I found Kuve and Lukas cuddled up on the couch. Who was I kidding? Kuvemna wasn't about to leave her mate who loved her for me,she wasn't about to see me as something else. Why did I ignore my own mate for a woman I knew was fated to lead Manobi with Lukas?A woman I knew felt absolutely nothing towards me, something was definitely wrong with me, I have lost a mate just because I wanted something more than I had.

Emraan:Hey.

Me:Emraan to why are you up so early?

Emraan:My mate.

Me: Wasn't she giving you a chance?

Emraan: More like giving Samthanda Gates instead.

Me: Mine just rejected me.

Emraan: We are fucked up aren't we?

Me: Clearly ungrateful Emraan.

Emraan: Noreen found her mate.

Me: Really?

Emraan; King of Zalem who is already married to be precise.

Me; If she wants him then so be it. What are you going to do?

Emraan: Chiati is not being forced my Samthanda, she is with him willingly that should explain it. I can't force her to remember when I am at fault, I should reap what I saw. I am going to go back to Manobi and stop trying to sell my people.

Me: I hope you will this time because third time is a charm, Nomfazwe will kill you.

Emraan: Somehow I keep forgetting what that woman is capable of.

Me: That is how you become a tad stupid.

Emraan: Tell everyone I left.

Voice: Really?

Samthanda walked in,there was something unnerving about him he felt heavy really heavy.

Emraan:Yes.

Him:I hope you are not trying to send messages well you are forbidden.

What were they talking about?

Emraan:That means putting Chiati in danger.

Him: That's cute not so long ago you were putting everyone in danger including her.

Emraan:I know that.

Me:Is that why you are taking his mate?

Him:Is that why you are fancying someone else's mate while you have yours?Oh look at that she rejected you,about time don't you think?You seriously didn't fall far from the tree.

Emraan:What is that suppose to mean?

Him: Google it.

Me:Dad was Nomfazwe's mate,he cheated on her right after she was pregnant and she rejected him.

Emraan:I never expected that.

PRINCE EMRAAN

Me: Well they have him with them.

Nara;It is a he?

Me:Mated to Chiati.

Well so it happens that the Thalande is not powerful than Nara,she removed the spell and I was able to talk. If they thought I was going to lie low from this never.

Nara:You have done so much

have delivered for that you are getting the power you want. Lucifer make sure that he gets his power he is a very loyal subject.

We were about to walk out.

Nara: Wait what should I send them?

Me:A burning ball.

I didn't care if they all died including that bitch of a mate Chiati.

Nara:So you do like fire?As you wish Your Highness.

That sounded just right,the soldiers bowed every time we passed as we we heading towards the room.

Him:Your escort is inside.

I nodded before entering, the girl sat on the corner of the bed naked.

Me: I see you have gotten yourself comfortable.

Her: Like I have a choice.

Me: You know I thought you were lying at first.

I brushed her breast, the chains on her ankles keeping her in place, she knew better than fight me as I pulled her up to the bed. I locked her hands on the handcuffs hanging, her eyes were red from crying.

Her: About?

Me: Who you are.

Her: Like I had a reason to lie.

I pushed my finger in her coochie, she winced they were all slaves anyway and I enjoyed her mostly, plus what they were being forced to drink had them cumming anyway.

Me: So sister what is your name? No wonder I enjoy our sessions we are siblings.

Her: You are raping me!

I slapped her.

Me: Your name you little whore.

Her:Laura.

Me:Good girl.

I didn't care as I took my clothes off.

CHIATI

Me:And?

Him:Look I feel like if we are going to continue with this relationship we are going to have to be honest with each other.

Me:Is everything alright?

Him:I am not exactly normal you know.

Me:Duh being a Thalande is not normal.

Him:What?

Me:Kuve can barely hide sweets in the house.

Him:So she saved me the trouble?

Me:You can say that.

Him:Do you want Emraan?Do not get me wrong but I don't want to think I got you but I don't. I don't want to fall in too deep all along you want Emraan.

Me:I don't lead people on, Emraan only changed because you were giving me what I wanted. Why would I go back to him when he clearly doesn't see me?I thought I was good enough for him you know but I was wrong really wrong. He did not want me,he was toying with the fact that I could go back to him anytime.

There was an echoing sound, I looked around confused.

Him:Everyone out!

They were already out because the sound echoed more than before,it was getting closer and closer. I gasped when I realised that it looked like a ball.

Him:Jump!

We were a little too late as the house blasted and we went flying to the ground,my head rang as I laid on the grass. I looked around, I couldn't hear anything until I heard a scream echoing. I was swaying because, something hurt on my leg, I quickly took my tracksuit since it had little fire on it. I finally gained consciousness, I looked at my home burning down and I cringed.

Me:Oh Emraan!

Zihle:Sasha!

I suddenly remembered that I was a quad, I ran where Zihle was holding Sasha her leg was burnt and she was bleeding from her mouths unconscious on the ground.

Me:Shasha!

Lukas; Kuvemna!

I turned she was walking back inside the burning house,Lukas couldn't exactly step in. I looked at everyone.

Me: Where is she going?

Lukas:Your father is inside.

Me:What?

I could feel the sudden headache, I swayed.

Lukas:Hey,hey don't do that.

He slowly put me on the ground softly as I could feel my body clamp down.

✓ 54 CONTINUED

KUVEMNA

The moment the house was about to explode,Lukas grabbed me so fast as the house exploded. We went crashing to the ground, I only felt the pain of falling nothing.

Me:Dad!

I was panicking as I screamed for my Dad.

Lukas::Calm down Kuvemmna.

I pushed him off me and ran to the door burning house,I could hear him calling for me but I was not having it at all. I don't know what was going on my mind as I rushed inside the house. Funny enough I could not feel any heat as I looked around for my father, I heard groaning somehow I knew where to find him as I removed the things on my way and headed to his room.

Me:Dad!

Half of the roof laid on him,he was extremely burnt and wasn't moving. I removed everything.

Me:Dad please wake up.

I was having hard time finding which way to touch him,he looked burnt way too burnt,I held him on my arms crying and I

wasn't sure about why I suddenly sat on the floor. The house was burning.

Me:Daddy please don't leave me alone.

I didn't care about dying anymore all I want is my father. Something cracked,I looked up as the wall cracked fast indicating that it was going to fall. I stood there looking at the wall as it came crashing towards us,I just held my father closer and closed my eyes. I did not mind dying with my father at all.

Me:Lord,our father only you knows why we are going through what we are going through. It is not you who decides if our time is up,let your will be done.

NOMFAZWE

Maybe it wasn't a great idea to walk on feet,my chest was all black now the blackness was going for my neck and arms. Immediately I knew that I was heading to disaster. Something was keeping me up as I walked, something flickered I looked around to find out that I was immediately in Prisma forest. I knew by the noise,I walked further and my whole dropped as I looked at the engulfing flames up in the sky. The house was down the ground and, I looked around and immediately spotted Lunje.

Me:Lunje!

Lunje:Mama.

The way he shook in my arms I immediately knew that it was just bad.

Lunje:They are in there, Kuve and Dad.

Me:Oh God how long?

Lunje:Six hours Ma.. Sasha is in coma

Advertisement

Chiati laying half dead.

Oh God.

Lunje:The fire just don't want to stop at all instead it keeps going up and up.

Me:Magic.

I let him go as I stretched my stick and walked over where the firefighters were standing,I passed them and put the stuff on the ground.

Me:As I came to be,I shall be deemed,I shall be regarded as I am.

Everyone seemed to pause as the fire seemed to pause before cracking again,I took my stick and hit the ground. An exploding sound echoed and the fire was out. The blackness was covering my arms, I immediately knew that someone was dead and

there was only two people buried under the whole entire house. I collapsed to the ground,,I have used too much of my powers on a single day, I just held my chest in pain knowing very well that there wasn't any hope left for them. I felt something wet on my face and realised that after so long I was crying because of anger.

Me:You are going to hear me Emraan, you are going to see my face everytime you go to sleep, you are going to dream about me, you are going to think about me, you are not going to see me in each woman you talk to,but be clear on one thing I am going to find you soon. No I am not going to kill you but you will soon understand why no one dares go against me. You are going to wish you were never born.

CHIATI

When I finally woke up,I could feel the freezing temperature around I opened my eyes and looked around. Zihle was crying hysterical sitting on the chair.

Me:Zihle?

Zihle:Thank God you are awake.

She literally squeezed the life out of me.

Me;Where is everyone?

Zihle:I seriously have no idea.

Me: Ziphezihle.

Zihle:You collapsed after you heard Kuve ran back in the burning house.

Memory came crashing to me.

Me:Sasha.

Zihle:She broke a rib and her leg is burnt. Oh God how can this happen?We don't even know anything about Kuve and Dad.

Me:What do you mean?

Zihle:The whole house collapsed Chi, before you woke up I checked on Samthanda,he told me that the house was still burning,the firefighters were trying to put the fire out but instead it was getting greater than before.

My chest I tightened up the beeping echoed.

Zihle: Chiati! Doctor!What quad am I going to be without any of you!Nurse!

I closed my eyes. Suddenly I couldn't hear anything at all.

Voice:Chiati.

I opened my eyes and looked at Sasha.

Me:You are fine?

Sasha:As long as you are.

Me:The fire.

Kuve:Come on we all survived.

Zihle: Exactly Chi.

Me:I love you too.

They laughed and disappeared..

Me;Wait!

I looked around at the dark room and realised that I was in a dream.

✓ 55

PRINCE EMRAAN

Voice: You are going to hear me Emraan, you are going to see my face everytime you go to sleep, you are going to dream about me, you are going to think about me, you are not going to see me in each woman you talk to, but be clear on one thing I am going to find you soon. No I am not going to kill you but you will soon understand why no one dares go against me. You are going to wish you were never born.

I looked around the room as the words echoed, I was stunned at how she managed to do that. I got dressed and walked out of the room. I blinked as I looked at the Nomfazwe standing in front of me.

Voice: Emraan.

I blinked it was Tahira.

Me: Grandmother.

Her: And then?

Me: Just was thinking.

Her: It's happening isn't it?

Me: What is happening?

Her:It happens when you piss her off.e;I have no idea what you are talking.

Her:You are much stupid than I thought. Nomfazwe can send you a message wherever you, it's just a matter of time before walking she finds you.

Me:So you are suggesting that I should be scared?

Her:You should plan your funeral because you are going to kill yourself when she is done with you.

Me;You seem to be sure.

Her:Hell I do know that,what makes you think she was going to let you go? People died in that fire, you are raping her daughter so I am darn sure of what awaits you.

Me:She can come I don't even care,she may scare you but definitely not me.

Her;She terrifies me, in everything I am doing against her I always take a look step back and allow someone else to do it. She is going to echo in your head till she finds,the more it surprise you she can smell you anywhere in the world.

Me:You speak so highly of her.

Her:I choose my battles wisely,may not seem like it but those kids you went for are off limits. You just did the worst on the

list and if you think Nara is going to protect from Nomfazwe's wrath then clearly you are more stupid than I thought.

I could feel the fear wrapping me up.

Voice: You are going to hear me Emraan, you are going to see my face everytime you go to sleep, you are going to dream about me

Advertisement

you are going to think about me, you are not going to see me in each woman you talk to, but be clear on one thing I am going to find you soon. No I am not going to kill you but you will soon understand why no one dares go against me. You are going to wish you were never born.

The words echoed again as I looked around.

Her: Ooh my!

KANINDA

Eight hours buried under the house was just beyond. Lukas had to be sedated since he went Alpha Leopard on us and wanted to go back inside the burning house. Six hours of trying to put out the fire but it was going up and up instead. It took Nomfazwe five minutes instead. It has been two hours since they have been trying to find the bodies, everyone was helping

where they could. Was it possible that they were dead? I never expected my little brother to be this murderous at all, well I think thought I was the only killer. I was given the duty to go and check the girls at the hospital.

Me: Zihle what are you doing outside the room?

Zihle: Chiati went in shock so she was sent to ICU.

Me: Sasha?

Zihle: She is out of coma and surgery, the baby by miracle is fine way too fine.

Me: Lukas?

Zihle: Had to be sedated again because he almost killed a doctor not so long ago. Have the fire been put out?

Me: Your mother arrived.

Zihle: Do you think that they are alive?

Me: I don't know what to think.

Zihle: I don't think that they are. Did you see how the fire went? It has been hours and they haven't been found.

Me: Have faith don't think like that.

She winced and looked at the dry blood on her arm.

Me: You need to have that checked.

Zihle:I will be fine. Just go back and find out if anything is happening. Sam and Mida just left.

I felt bad for her,she was the only one who seemed awake and crying. I had no idea what to think,deep down something was tellingme that it was impossible to survive that kind of fire.

THE THALANDE

Me:Okay that is good.

I dropped the phone, two more cars drove in and I immediately headed to them.

Me:: Brother.

Sam:I started at the hospital,Sasha is out of coma and surgery.

Me:Kaninda just like called.

Mida:What is the status?

Me: Considering that I cannot feel one single heart beat,we are looking for bodies but we cannot say that due the family being here.

Mida; Something isn't right here.

Sam;What do you mean?

Mida: Where is Lukas?

Me:Sedated at the hospital.

He was walking towards the house.

Mida:Mistake,he could have found them much easier than ever anyone. Where is exactly the room?

Banzi:Right here.

Mida: Something is unsettling here. Everyone move!

They all moved,he stood where we thought the bodies were. The ground shook, everything moved.

Me:We should have just called him.

It didn't clear that much but was enough,he looked down and gasped.

Mida:The fuck?

I rushed to him and looked where he was looking.

Me:What the fuck?

Everyone wanted to see what we were seeing, they were petrified as they shouted in astonishment. Now what do we do?

✓ 56 CONTINUED

THE THALANDE

All the nights I have helped her train I never saw this at all, the wings were bigger covering her they were silver with golden feathers. They were glowing.

Kaninda: Kuve?

They dispersed and Kuve looked as she held her father in her arms, there wasn't one single scratch on her except the dust.

Me: Let me take him.

She rose, the wings instantly covering her again I stumbled backwards, it was defence.

Me: We want to help him.

She rose up and pulled his body, people were shocked as she walked towards the ambulance the wings making noise as they dragged on the ground. They were beautiful but the grass was turning gold as she dragged them.

Nomfazwe; Mna!

Kuve: My mission is to kill the enemy..

We all blinked as she flew up and disappeared in the hair, I was still shocked only to realise that it was now I was feeling her heart.

Me:She is a different breed of Manobia alright.

Kaninda:In history I learnt that Manobias did not have that long wings or turned things to gold,only their blood turned things to gold.

Me:She is weirdly different.

li looked as they covered his body, Nomfazwe just stared without saying anything because the two brothers were leaning on her as they stared at his body being in the plastic bag. Someone has died in his daughter's hands because of Emraan, everyone knew that he was responsible we were not going to deny that at all. He was going to wish that he died after we find him.

KUVEMNA

I stumbled as I walked,I could feel Lukas howling in pain and as I walked further inside the hospital. People gasped as I passed them,I was something that they have read about it in stories,some seem to remember what I was. Zihle laid on the couch and I just stood there looking at her.

Me: Ziphezihle.

Zihle;Kuve.

She was still sleeping.

Me:Zihle!

She jumped and looked at me before blinking and looked at my back.

Zihle:Kuvemna?

Me:Where is Lukas?

Zihle:This way. What happened?

Me:The wings saved me.

Zihle:: And Dad?

Me:He died in my arms.

She expected it that I knew,the pain that I was feeling didn't allow me to cry,I heard them while I was buried there that all of my sisters were going to be okay. Lukas broke my heart because I cannot believe that I left him in misery because I wanted to play hero something that I couldn't do.

Zihle:Did you hear me?

Me:Huh?

Zihle:I love you.

Me;I love you too.

She wanted me to cry but I have had enough time to do that. I hugged her before walking inside the room,Lukas laid looking into space,,he did not hear me enter.

Me:God knows that I never meant to hurt you.

His eyes shot at me in shock,pain and relief..

Him: Come here.

The wings slowly put themselves to together and disappeared as I walked over to his arms, I laid on him and he kissed my hand. I felt his hand rubbing my butt before getting under my tracksuit.

Me:What are you doing?

Him:Mhm.

Then it was between my legs

he slipped it under my panty. I felt a sharp pain as he grabbed my clit.

Me:The hell?

Him:Oh yes Kuvemna we are going to be clear with each other.

Me:You are ripping it off!

Him:Good. Next time you will think about it before you decided to put me in misery and jump in burning fire, do it again I will rip it off.

I quickly nodded. He let go and rubbed it.

Him:How do you feel?

My breath and hitched, something was blocking my throat.

Him:I am here.

Me:Da-d he is gone.

I couldn't help the tears,I thought I cried enough but I have realised that my pillar was gone and I was never going to see him. The crazy moments all in a memory,a man who raised four bipolar girls and never complained. I cried out for the only place that we grew up knowing as our home for most of our lives, I cry for my sisters who are going to wake up and realise that we were fatherless. My heart was no longer beating as usual,it felt different like it could feel the horror that I was in.

Him:I am sorry.

His touch was soothing as he held me in his arms, I was slowly drifting off to sleep.

Voice:Be strong my little warriors,Daddy will always love you.

But Lukas was soothing me as I fell asleep.

ZIPHEZIHLE

I walked back to the waiting area,my eyes were hurting from all the crying I have done for the day and I was a little tired. I was freezing cold too I felt something warm drop on my shoulders.

Me:Mida.

Him;Come here.

He laid my head on his shoulder.

Him:It is about your Dad.

Me:Kuve already told me.

Him:Oh she came here?

Me: Dragging wings.

Him:I am so sorry.

Me: I am sorry too.

Him:Why?

Me:I am sorry that I am the only one still standing here,I just have one single scratch my sisters are lying half conscious.

Him:Kuve doesn't have one either.

Me:Yet she witnessed the worst, holding Dad until he died in her arms.

Him:Do not beat yourself too hard,Chi is suffering from shock and you are strong enough to be here, the fact that you are here means a lot to them. Zihle grief isn't weighed some people are closed off,some prefer to cry,some prefer fainting you name them. How would the family feel if they found out that all of you are lying in hospital beds?Your mother was relieved that you are still awake, know what she said.

Me:What?

Him:The emotional stable is awake then that means others will be fine.

Me:She said that ?

Him:Yes because as a mother knew that if you are awake then there was no need to panic at all. I am not asking you to cry but be grateful that you are here very much alive.

Me;Thank you.

Him:It is because I love you.

I froze and looked at him. He smiled before kissing the corners of my lips.

Him:There is no wayI would come all the way from Arieland as a friend to you and of course I know that you love me.

Me:Aren't you just full of yourself?

Him:When it comes to you, there's no way I am letting go. You did call me that day.

Me:Oh God!

Him:I know that it was Kuve,not to be mean or anything Kuve is the only soft speaker between you four.

Me:I am stunned that you noticed.

Him:Your voice is a little scratchy, Chiati's is high and Sasha a little deep.

Me: You are trying to study us.

Him:You guys look the same so I have to be clear who is who.

Me:Thank you for coming.

Him::Anything for you.

Me: Anything?

Him:Yes.

Me:The car...

Him:Forget it Tshobeka.

Me:Oh geez anything for you Ziphezihle Tshobeka.

Him:Why do you want with my car?

Me: Watch it. Of course drive it.

Hhim: Keep mourning Zihle.

I chuckled as I scooted closer to him.

SASHA

Waking up with everyone in a hospital room was the worst, I knew that something had happened I couldn't see Kuvemna so I started crying for her but they told me that she was sleeping on Lukas. Then they told me the worst. Dad. I immediately thought about what I had said to him because I was angry. I cried. Now it was his funeral, it was full almost the entire village came, people from other villages came too. Ever since I everyone heard about what happened, all the people that we helped heal came and offered to build us another home. For the time being they let us leave in the Mayor's house who was still "missing", only if they knew. Our house was already half way because the entire village was giving out a hand. My leg was bandaged as I sat on the blanket on the ground between Sam's legs as he sat on the chair.

"Jerusalem, ikhaya lam, endilithandayo

Wofezwa nin'umzamo wam?

Ze ndiphumle kuwe."

The pastor started preaching before telling us to step closer so we can say our last goodbyes.

"Naanku ndimi ndinkqonkqoza,
Kolu cango lwakho mooni,
Ngelithambiley'ilizwi
Ndingene na? Ndingene na?
Ndim'emnyango ndinkqonkqoza,
Ndimi ndicenga ngomonde,
Uuthi ni moon'olusizi.
Ndingene na?Ndingene na?"

I threw the soil on my father's coffin along with the flowers, this was forever I was never going to see him ever again.

Me:Rest easy Dad.



Kuve: Sometimes I feel like I am pregnant.

We all burst out laughing.

Chiati: Trust me I feel like that too.

Zihle:I still cannot believe that she had a quickie on our father's memorial service.

Me:She needed to be scratched.

We laughed.

Lunje:Can you please save Mom inside?

Banzi:More like save the Tshobekas from Mom.

Chiati:What?Why?

Lunje:They are forcing her to mourn Dad.

Me:No ways.

I was already on my feet heading inside the house,Mom sat on the couch looking at everyone bored.

Granny:UnguMakoti wakwaTshobeka. (You are the daughter in-law of the Tshobekas).

Mom:Cute we move.

Aunt:Awunambeko Nomfazwe. (You have no respect Nomfazwe).

Me:What is going on?

Granny: These are the clothes for your mother's mourning but no, she'd rather not.

Me: Last time I checked Dad divorce her sixteen years ago meaning she's no longer a wife here,she cannot mourn for a man that destroyed her. Mom you are not going to mourn for a man that almost killed you. Never!

Chiati:Sasha no.

Me: Don't look so surprised, they actually know what he did and think our mother should forget it,Dad is resting in peace knowing very well what he did. So why lie?My mother is not going to mourn him simple.

They looked stunned at me.

Granny::Thi-

Kuve::I suggest that you don't continue talking Granny

Advertisement

I am very angry right now and if you continue talking to my mother like that I am going to forget who is older. Ohh I know that you have an idea of what I am exactly and know pretty well what I will do.

They were stunned.

Uncle::It is not that long we have buried my brother and you have proven that you are like your pathetic mother.

In a split second he was dangling on the air,Kuve held him by the neck before throwing him outside through the window. It shattered in pieces.

Zihle: Anyone interested in flying?

No one dared moved as they stared at Kuve.

Chiati:Clear.

Kuve:Now can we all get along? Surprise.

NOMFAZWE

Me:Thank you.

Sasha:They are bullies.

Me;I know,I was marriedto your email Father once.

Kuve:So what happens now?

Me:Well we could just go to my house for the time being.

Zihle:You have a house?

Me:Yes outside Manobi.

Chiati:Where?

Me:: Trenius is right outside Manobi four hours prior.

Kuve:What about everything else?

Me;No one can attack my house actually, it is well protected.

Chiati: Emraan?

Me:I know that I will find him before this week ends.

Zihle:You are very sure.

Me:100%.

Sasha;Then let's go.

Me:Kuve I need you to go and wash at the river first, someone wants to talk to you.

Kuve:Who?

Me: Thembelihle,the first Manobian queen.

Kuve: Okay.

Me:And I need to go somewhere for a little moment, I will see you later.

I grabbed my stick and walked out. I walked down the streets until I reached the end,I looked around I before kneeling and hit the ground. The wall shifted and I walked in,the lights were on as I walked further.

Voice:Did not expect you to be here.

Me:Why not?

Him: Long time old friend.

I hugged him.

Me:Well it seems way too long don't you think?

Him:Way too long, you still look exotic just like three hundred years ago.

Me: Always been good at flattering ladies.

Him:: It's hereditary Yesha.

Me:As if it is Xeres.

Him: Why are you here?Damn you even used that Prisma entrance.

Me:I need that favour.

Him:Which one?

Me:With Fate.

Him:Walk with me.

We stepped out to the vineyard.

Him;Talk to me.

Me:There is a boy.

Him:What did he do?

Me:This boy thinks I am just a girl, Sakhumzi is dead.

Him::I am so sorry.

Me:I want you to let me talk to Fate.

Him:Go ahead.

He looked behind me,I turned stunned to see the black eyed immortal.

Fate: Ayesha.

Me:Fate.

Fate:Call me Felan. What can I do for you?

Me:I am here to pledge for a mate.

Fate: That's easy.

Me:For Prince Emraan.

Fate:Since he rejected his that's easy but there's a price.

Me:Ohh?

Fate:Do what you must to make sure that Thalande and Alpha Lukas do not die,if they die my sons will never get their mates.

Me:We have a deal.

KUVEMNA

The moment I arrived,a beautiful woman sat on the ground holding a rusty sceptre and crown.

Me:Hi.

She handed them to me.

Her:They are yours to keep.

They turned to gold the moment I touched them.

Her:You are a different breed of Manobia. I'm Thembelihle, the first Manobia. My grandson was Tahira's father.

Me;She is your granddaughter?

Her:The moment she was reigning,Manobias were being hunted because of our blood so I stopped the existence right before Tahira could become one. She grew angry and murdered every last of us even her father. That crown is being worn by you after me and it is yours only.

Me: Lukas.

Her:Your soulmate and was going to die but something changed the ancestors.

My heart stopped.

Me:Hell with them.

Her:I was going to tell you about that but they changed, plus I would love for you to know a lot more about history powers you know,maybe show you some tricks.

Me:From the first century?Most def.

She laughed.

Me:Do you think we will win?

Her:I know you will, won't be easybut you will in the end.

✓ 58

PRINCE EMRAAN

The voice well Nomfazwe's voice disappeared few days ago and I was grateful. We were in another village burning it down when my jaguar suddenly was alert, a woman with beautiful light brown hair walked over to us.

Nara: An Immortal.

Me: Mine!

She gave me a full blown smile.

Nara: Be careful she is an Immortal.

Her: Let's talk.

I was sweating as we walked away from the chaos.

Me: There is no noise.

Her: I'm Immortal Destiny, my father sent me here.

Me: Your father?

Her: The current Fate.

Me: To do what?

Her: To do a last request before my brother takes over.

She took out a small stick.

Me:What request?

Her:From Nomfazwe.

Me:Wha-

Something hit my head and I went thrashing to the ground,I touched my back and I knew that I was bleeding.

Voice:I did say that I was going to find you.

Me:Nomfa-

Something hit my head again and I immediately fell into consciousness.

I groaned in pain as I got up from the floor,,I looked around the room the door wasn't closed as I walked to it. It was too obvious that they left it open so I could try and leave so I sat back. I walked to the window but saw nothing,it was an illusion I heard the footsteps and Nomfazwe walked in.

Me: Finally.

Her:Umm have you eaten the food?

Me:So you could poison me?

Her:Follow me then.

I followed her out of the room, I was stunned to see everyone sitting in the dining area.

Chiati: Mom we have a guest?

Kuve: Emraan.

There was a warning message, it was weird how they were so calm around me.

Her: Follow Emraan.

I followed heading outside, I immediately knew that she was planning to do something to me when I found a hellhound tied in the middle of the yard.

Her: Ahh shift Arias.

The man shifted and looked at me.

Me: What is a hellhound doing here?

Her: Well let's just say I found out that I can create a hellhound, so far I have created twenty.

Me: Where is the rest?

Her: With other hellhounds.

I knew it.

Her:Awe you look so pale seems like you can believe that. Yes they are right under her nose. Arias please show him what we do around here.

I looked at the man, I wasn't going to get closer at all then he did the unexpected and jumped. His teeth connected with my neck and he let me go. I was bleeding,pain shoot my entire body hellhounds were poisonous and I was one of the poisoned.

Me:Is this your idea of making me suffer?

Her:Bites from a hellhound make your body scream in pain for ten days, your hair comes off and you can feel your skin peeling, you basically feel everything. All your molars decay making it hard for you to chew, your eyes suddenly are crying, you are too hot.

I gritted my teeth at the pain.

Me:So?

Her:Now let me leave you here so you can decide what is going to happen to you, I am not going to kill you you are going to do that. If you think about escaping try it otherwise you are going to come back on your own.

I groaned in pain as I could feel my insides twisting, I wanted to scream.

KANINDA

So we decided to go and check the base, where Nara was. It was silent of course we didn't exactly like each other. All you could hear were our feet on the ground crushing the sticks. We jumped when something landed right in front of us. We watched it shift and stood in front of us. It looked at me.

Him: We are here for the Prince.

Me: So you are just going to get me?

Him: Tell your men to back down.

Lukas: You will have to make us.

I looked at him stunned

we are his men not the way around. My ears perked and I realised that a Tesitri was coming, it landed right in front of us and Tahira moved.

Tahira: Where is Lukas?

Him: Isn't that him My Lady?

Tahira: Stupid, stupid that is Kaninda. Lukas was coming with you where is he?

I was confused, well we were all confused as we looked at Lukas.

Tahira: I asked a question!

Lukas:I am right here.

Tahira:Take Kaninda.

We looked around to realise that we were surrounded.

Me:Let them go and I will come with you willingly.

Tahira:Walk over.

Samthanda:What are you doing?

Me: They wanted Lukas but somehow cannot see him.

Lukas:You guys can see and hear me except them. Is that even possible?

Lunje:Well you are mated to my sister the Mano-

A sharp noise echoed,Kuve landed right next to us along with Nomfazwe.

Kuve:Are you all okay?

Lukas::Well..

Tahira:Lukas. Well the Manobia,she looks different than I thought.

Kuve:And we don't want to kill you.

Tahira:We wanted him anyway, didn't care about the rest but we were about to bargain with Kaninda. Quiet interesting that

Lukas's scent was around but we couldn't see him. Very interesting, let's go boys.

It was interesting indeed how we were the only ones who saw him and they didn't.

KUVEMNA

Me:Who did you tell?

Lukas:No one.

Me:Why is that?So all five of you woke up and decided know what let's check Nara out,is she hot or nah?So we have to be worried about grown ass men who thought could figure this situation out?Do you know the risk you put yourselves in?As the Thalande I expected a lot from you.

They gasped.

Me:We have lost a father and you think we should lose you too.

I was pissed actually, I wake up from a dream that they are not cornered only to find him gone. They acted stupid just to see if they could find ways to get in Haga where Nara was.

Mom: Nobody is asking you to be men here,Nara isn't just legend for no reason, she's fast, she's ancient,deadly, powerful and strong. Her army is something that you don't want to see,

it's being led by Lucifer himself. We are trying to build our own army and you are busy trying to get yourselves killed.

Me:What were you thinking?

Kaninda:Well we were thi-

Me:Note the sarcasm dude.

Kaninda:Had no idea.

Me:li have never thought all of you could be suicidal and stupid.

Lukas:My lo-

Me:No ways, you are not going to do that.

Lukas:I was going to apologize.

Me:Ohh?

I thought he was trying to soften me but yeah neh.

Lukas:I didn't mean to worry you at all,I thought if we would know how the security work-

Me:You would know how to get in. How is the security then?

Lukas: Extreme.

Samthanda:Somehow they couldn't see him.

Me:Nara couldn't see me once.

Mom:Of course it's an extinct his leopard will call on to her powers and everything will be fine.

Me:Fact stands they are a reckless bunch.

Lukas: Minus me.

Me:You must be special then.

Lukas:Very.

I groaned.

Lukas:You cannot deny how beautiful your mate is.

Me:Oh God can I continue being angry?

Lukas: You look so hot when you are angry,makes me want to rip those clothes off.

Me:Nice one but I am not forgiving you.

Everyone stifled a laugh,this guy was bipolar one moment he is serious but when I am doing that he is acting different.

✓ 59

SASHA

Him:Are you serious?

Me: Seriously. I was a rebel.

Him:You were rude neh but I never took it as that serious.

Me:I wanted the finer things.

Him:But you are so fine.

I blushed.

Me:So tell me about you.

Him:What do you want to know?

Me: Samkelo Gates tell me about being the brother to a powerful man.

Him:Let me tell you something about my brothers.

Me: Brothers?I thought Samthanda was your only brother.

He paused and scratched his head.

Me:Talk.

Him: There's one person I never mentioned,he is much worse than Samthanda.

Me: There's someone more powerful than the person who makes this world beat?

Him: Look our mother isn't exactly human.

Me: What?

Him: She is a guardian, why else would they allow me to lead a royal army?

Me: So our baby will be a cat?

He laughed.

Him: I am not a cat, a jaguar. Xeres is his name.

Me: Xeres? How come he gets the English name?

Him: I don't know?

Me: What is he?

Him: We really should turn back, I am not comfortable being here so far from the house.

Me: Just a little moment. What is your brother?

Him: Sasha something isn't right.

Me: Of course it is not, everyone is being hunted.

He stood up and looked around.

Him: Show yourself.

Me:Who are you talking to?

Him:Stay close,we are not alone.

Me:Huh.

I heard the footsteps approaching,I braced myself until a bear cub showed looking confused.

Me:Awe isn't it so cute?

It purred.

Me:Poor you are you lost?

No I was keeping the distance,I wasn't about to touch a wild animal.

Him:There is no way a cub would get this far alone.

Something or someone jumped out of anywhere and went crashing on Sam.

Me: Samkelo!

The man was on his feet before I could scream again,his wings were white.

Man:Get the girl.

I had no idea who he was referring to.

Him:Run Sasha!

I was frozen to the same spot, the man looked at me with black eyes seems like that is what reminded me that I should start running. The moment I turned I went flying to the ground, someone has hit me.

Him: Sasha!

Man: For her defiance, kill him and make sure that she watches.

One of them pulled me up, as another grabbed Samkelo.

Me: Please don't kill him, please I will go with you.

Him: No Sasha, our baby is in you.

Man: He is right we want the baby not you.

Him: Please don't let them take my daughter, I want to die knowing that you are going to be alright. Promise me.

Me: Promise.

Suddenly the one holding me whimpered and let go, his head fell on the ground and I let out a blood curling scream..

Man: Guardian! Kill him!

Sam was on top of the one that was holding him with a sword, the man swiftly knocked him off.

Me: Sam!

I watched as he plunged the sword on his chest, it was time to run but something grabbed me up same time it let go and I went crashing down on thorns. At least I landed on the bushes

Advertisement

I blinked when I was back on my feet with burning body. A guy dressed in a suit?

Guy: Run Sasha.

He turned and I ran like it was nobody's business, tears fell even more as I realised what has happened. My legs hurt as I ran towards the house,, the moment I jumped over the boundary I went on my knees and let out a sob.

Voice: Shhh.

I had no idea that someone was hugging me.

Samthanda: Where is my brother?

I just pointed.

Me: Wings men.

Samthanda: Wings?

Mom: Demons.

Chiati pulled me up as I couldn't stop crying.

QUEEN OF TAHIRA

Nara:Where are they?

Me:I don't know?

Then the door opened and Lucifer walked in his face was bruised.

Nara:Son?

Him:A damn guardian!

Me;Those don't exist anymore.

Him:Xeres does!

Nara:Xeres!

Me:Xeres!

Him:He killed half of my men and you say that he doesn't exist.

Me:He disappeared five years ago presumed dead.

Him:He is the Thalande's brother.

Me:What?

Nara;Damn clearly you have any not done your homework.

Him:Me?Are you out of your mind Nara??You said I must follow your damned orders.

Nara:If you did follow my orders,why am I still in my feeding tree?Tell me please why am I?

Him:Do I look like a spy to you mother?

Nara:Lucifer remember your place or I will make you.

He kept quiet.

Nara: Emraan failed, you did,she did clearly to get things done I have to do them myself. We have two walls leading to Thalande so as soon early morning we ha-what is that?

She pointed to the door. I looked but nothing was there.

Me:Where?

Him:I smell something strong.

Nara:Right there.

I saw nothing but I still looked around.

Him: It's gone.

The Manobia. I grinned well we will be late to arrive alright.

THE THALANDE [SAMTHANDA]

Lukas:Blood.

We followed him as he ran to a clearing.

Lukas:No.

Me:Samke-

I looked at his body lying on the ground, suddenly my legs couldn't let me walk I could feel the knives attacking me. I looked at the man who stood hovering over him, suddenly I was sent flying across the clearing. The man stalked over me clearly angry.

Him:You were suppose to protect him!

He grabbed me and threw me on the ground.

Me:I know.

Him: Why is he laying there and you are alive?

Lukas:Hey you two break it off.

Him:You let him die!

He grabbed me again but Lukas and Kaninda were on him threw him off.

Him::You were suppose to protect him!You were suppose to protect him Samthanda.

Me:Yes I wa-

My breath was knocked out and I stumbled forward and fell.

Kaninda:The hell?

Me:Two walls left.

Him:Two walls? Samthanda were you ever going to tell me that the Thalande is under threat.

Me:So you can blame me big brother?

Lukas:The resemblance,the damn resemblance.

Kaninda: They don't look like maybe it's my eyes but seriously nah.

Him:I am sorry.

Lukas:I can't even apologize to Kuve that easy but he did it.

Kaninda:Maybe he is woman.

We turned and looked at them,my brother burst out laughing and I followed.

Kaninda::This is bad.

Me;You two are crazy.

Him:I am sorry, I guess being in Fate's realm kind of drained me.

Me:What happened?

Him:Was planning to surprise Sam,I track him only to be surprised by stumbling in a kidnapping. Sam was begging the woman, stubborn one if you tell me, she was held by a demon I wanted to attack faster but I couldn't believe that Lucifer was

here on his own legs. I heard him say that she should protect the baby, what baby?

Me: A lot has happened after you left, been five years right?

Him: You were engaged.

Me: Story for another day.

Him: I had to get the woman to safety but I was too late on him, Lucifer killed him. Again what are demons doing here?

Me:: Let's carry him.

I walked over to him, he looked peaceful.

Me: At least you died protecting someone you love.

I couldn't exactly feel anything, it happens when the walls break.

Me; Little brother rest easy.

✓ 59

SASHA

Him:Are you serious?

Me: Seriously. I was a rebel.

Him:You were rude neh but I never took it as that serious.

Me:I wanted the finer things.

Him:But you are so fine.

I blushed.

Me:So tell me about you.

Him:What do you want to know?

Me: Samkelo Gates tell me about being the brother to a powerful man.

Him:Let me tell you something about my brothers.

Me: Brothers?I thought Samthanda was your only brother.

He paused and scratched his head.

Me:Talk.

Him: There's one person I never mentioned,he is much worse than Samthanda.

Me: There's someone more powerful than the person who makes this world beat?

Him: Look our mother isn't exactly human.

Me: What?

Him: She is a guardian, why else would they allow me to lead a royal army?

Me: So our baby will be a cat?

He laughed.

Him: I am not a cat, a jaguar. Xeres is his name.

Me: Xeres? How come he gets the English name?

Him: I don't know?

Me: What is he?

Him: We really should turn back, I am not comfortable being here so far from the house.

Me: Just a little moment. What is your brother?

Him: Sasha something isn't right.

Me: Of course it is not, everyone is being hunted.

He stood up and looked around.

Him: Show yourself.

Me:Who are you talking to?

Him:Stay close,we are not alone.

Me:Huh.

I heard the footsteps approaching,I braced myself until a bear cub showed looking confused.

Me:Awe isn't it so cute?

It purred.

Me:Poor you are you lost?

No I was keeping the distance,I wasn't about to touch a wild animal.

Him:There is no way a cub would get this far alone.

Something or someone jumped out of anywhere and went crashing on Sam.

Me: Samkelo!

The man was on his feet before I could scream again,his wings were white.

Man:Get the girl.

I had no idea who he was referring to.

Him:Run Sasha!

I was frozen to the same spot, the man looked at me with black eyes seems like that is what reminded me that I should start running. The moment I turned I went flying to the ground, someone has hit me.

Him: Sasha!

Man: For her defiance, kill him and make sure that she watches.

One of them pulled me up, as another grabbed Samkelo.

Me: Please don't kill him, please I will go with you.

Him: No Sasha, our baby is in you.

Man: He is right we want the baby not you.

Him: Please don't let them take my daughter, I want to die knowing that you are going to be alright. Promise me.

Me: Promise.

Suddenly the one holding me whimpered and let go, his head fell on the ground and I let out a blood curling scream..

Man: Guardian! Kill him!

Sam was on top of the one that was holding him with a sword, the man swiftly knocked him off.

Me: Sam!

I watched as he plunged the sword on his chest, it was time to run but something grabbed me up same time it let go and I went crashing down on thorns. At least I landed on the bushes

Advertisement

I blinked when I was back on my feet with burning body. A guy dressed in a suit?

Guy: Run Sasha.

He turned and I ran like it was nobody's business, tears fell even more as I realised what has happened. My legs hurt as I ran towards the house,, the moment I jumped over the boundary I went on my knees and let out a sob.

Voice: Shhh.

I had no idea that someone was hugging me.

Samthanda: Where is my brother?

I just pointed.

Me: Wings men.

Samthanda: Wings?

Mom: Demons.

Chiati pulled me up as I couldn't stop crying.

QUEEN OF TAHIRA

Nara:Where are they?

Me:I don't know?

Then the door opened and Lucifer walked in his face was bruised.

Nara:Son?

Him:A damn guardian!

Me;Those don't exist anymore.

Him:Xeres does!

Nara:Xeres!

Me:Xeres!

Him:He killed half of my men and you say that he doesn't exist.

Me:He disappeared five years ago presumed dead.

Him:He is the Thalande's brother.

Me:What?

Nara;Damn clearly you have any not done your homework.

Him:Me?Are you out of your mind Nara??You said I must follow your damned orders.

Nara:If you did follow my orders,why am I still in my feeding tree?Tell me please why am I?

Him:Do I look like a spy to you mother?

Nara:Lucifer remember your place or I will make you.

He kept quiet.

Nara: Emraan failed, you did,she did clearly to get things done I have to do them myself. We have two walls leading to Thalande so as soon early morning we ha-what is that?

She pointed to the door. I looked but nothing was there.

Me:Where?

Him:I smell something strong.

Nara:Right there.

I saw nothing but I still looked around.

Him: It's gone.

The Manobia. I grinned well we will be late to arrive alright.

THE THALANDE [SAMTHANDA]

Lukas:Blood.

We followed him as he ran to a clearing.

Lukas:No.

Me:Samke-

I looked at his body lying on the ground, suddenly my legs couldn't let me walk I could feel the knives attacking me. I looked at the man who stood hovering over him, suddenly I was sent flying across the clearing. The man stalked over me clearly angry.

Him:You were suppose to protect him!

He grabbed me and threw me on the ground.

Me:I know.

Him: Why is he laying there and you are alive?

Lukas:Hey you two break it off.

Him:You let him die!

He grabbed me again but Lukas and Kaninda were on him threw him off.

Him::You were suppose to protect him!You were suppose to protect him Samthanda.

Me:Yes I wa-

My breath was knocked out and I stumbled forward and fell.

Kaninda:The hell?

Me:Two walls left.

Him:Two walls? Samthanda were you ever going to tell me that the Thalande is under threat.

Me:So you can blame me big brother?

Lukas:The resemblance,the damn resemblance.

Kaninda: They don't look like maybe it's my eyes but seriously nah.

Him:I am sorry.

Lukas:I can't even apologize to Kuve that easy but he did it.

Kaninda:Maybe he is woman.

We turned and looked at them,my brother burst out laughing and I followed.

Kaninda::This is bad.

Me;You two are crazy.

Him:I am sorry, I guess being in Fate's realm kind of drained me.

Me:What happened?

Him:Was planning to surprise Sam,I track him only to be surprised by stumbling in a kidnapping. Sam was begging the woman, stubborn one if you tell me, she was held by a demon I wanted to attack faster but I couldn't believe that Lucifer was

here on his own legs. I heard him say that she should protect the baby, what baby?

Me: A lot has happened after you left, been five years right?

Him: You were engaged.

Me: Story for another day.

Him: I had to get the woman to safety but I was too late on him, Lucifer killed him. Again what are demons doing here?

Me:: Let's carry him.

I walked over to him, he looked peaceful.

Me: At least you died protecting someone you love.

I couldn't exactly feel anything, it happens when the walls break.

Me; Little brother rest easy.

✓ 61

SASHA

I looked at the pictures on my phone,he was really gone in a split second..

Voice: Apologising the moment you realise that you were looking wrong is a good thing.

I looked up at the guy.

Me:Can you please leave?

Him:You are disrespecting my brother's memory by fighting with your family. If you don't realise that you were wrong,I suggest that you don't dare step foot in my brother's funeral home.

Me:You have been here for like two seconds and you are already controlling, look let's be clear with something. I will do as I please in my time no fucken absent brother going to tell me shit. Now fuck off.

Him:You should have died.

My heart stopped.

Him:That came out wrong-

Me: It's what you want so please leave.

He wanted to speak.

Me;Get. Out. Of. My. Room.

He walked out and I let out the tears I have been holding. He died because I couldn't run,I am fighting with my siblings when they mean well clearly something is wrong with me.

Me:I should have died in his place then none of this would be happening at all. What have I done?

Voice: Nothing, you did nothing.

Me:Then why Ma?

Mom:My love we grieve differently, you are angry now you are lashing at your siblings.

Me:I have led Sa-

Mom:Do you know the future? Exactly you don't, nobody expected any of this to happen stop pointing fingers at you or anyone for that matter. What happened to Sam was tragedy no one expected it all, cry all you want but don't blame others. We know that you are in pain, you have five more siblings to lean on don't be a bitch to them and acknowledge your mistakes. You are going to stand up and apologize to your sisters when I come back we better be laughing and enjoying Kuve's return or I will be giving you what you need a beating. When I get

annoyed with people I tend to be violent now you have annoyed me to a point.

She pinned me on the bed her eyes turning gold,I was breathing so hard.

Mom:Be sensible you are someone's mother,I never gave birth to a bitch. Get the fuck up!

Me:I ca-can't move.

I was scared as she let go and walked to the door. I looked at my wrist it was bruised. I looked up to see her smiling.

Mom:We are having lunch downstairs in twenty minutes,I expect Colgate teeth. Crystal?

Me:Clear.

Mom:I love you too baby.

I blinked. The hell?I quickly got up and headed to Chiati's room,I knocked before pushing the door opened.

Me:I come in peace.

Chiati:Ohh.

Me:I was being a bitch, I was wrong for what I did.

Chiati:I am sorry for the things I said to you, nobody deserves to lose someone that they love. I am sorry for slapping you.

Me:Hugs?

I hugged her and tears fell.

Chiati; It's okay shhh.

Me:My baby just kicked.

She touched my stomach.

Chiati:Oh God.

I was overwhelmed by tears of joy.

KUVEMNA

Nara:Lucifer remember your place or I will make you.

He kept quiet.

Nara: Emraan failed, you did,she did clearly to get things done I have to do them myself. We have two walls leading to Thalande so as soon early morning we ha-what is that?

She pointed to the door. I looked but nothing was there.

Tahira:Where?

Him:I smell something strong.

Nara:Right there.

They looked around but couldn't see me,I walked out in a hurry. I gasped as I saw children, women and men chained, some were bloody. They were going to be thrown in the pond to feed Nara

Advertisement

my heart was hammering my chest as I looked at them.

Voice:You need to believe in yourself.

I looked at the woman on the ground,she stared at me.

Me:You can see me?

Her:I can feel you but can't see you, you are gifted go to Manobi while at it.. That way.

Me:Thank you.

She nodded. I walked faster than before my wings took me up as I headed to Maanobi. It didn't take that long as I looked at the remains of the castle.

Me:Oh God what happened here?

Everything was in brambles,the castle was down,I walked around I stopped when I realised that something was happening,flowers were literally blooming in front of my eyes. I jumped the fence something was telling me where I was suppose to go. The Everglade Waterfalls,,the longest and

mystical falls in the entire world. If you were on top you wouldn't see down because of the mist, even when you are down you would never see up. I saw the footpath leading down I followed it.

Me:No ways.

I looked down well I can't see anything but it wasn't exactly helping that I had to walk on the edge. I walked slowly with my heart freaking me out,the more I walked I realised that I was on the other side of the waterfall as the water flowed in front of me. I finally found a good stone to stand on before walking towards what looked like a door. There were writings on the door written in some cases strange language.

Me:What do you seek?I can read that?Umm only a true Manobia can enter.

I looked at what looked like a keyhole.

Me:Eeh what do I seek?

My wings suddenly pulled me to the door,I was plastered to the door then it opened as soon and I moved.

Me:Awe thanks guys.

I looked at the passage, there were lights this was interesting as I walked deeper. I could hear noise coming off as I walked

deeper into, the wings dragging on the floor as I walked. I gasped when I saw a different version of Manobi.

Me: Underground?

I was stunned to see the castle as houses underground? Kids were running around, this was confused of course the flowers and trees were blooming in my presence. People paused and looked at me in shock, as I walked past they bowed well I think I should continue enjoying this. I walked straight to the castle, guards stared at me as I walked past them. Zaza sat on a chair acting like a king.

Me: I don't remember you being in second line for the throne.

They jumped as I walked in the room, they were somehow forced to bow as I walked to Zaza.

Me: Get off the chair.

He scrambled almost falling.

Zaza: I apologize My Lady.

Me: Your King is my mate and this chair belongs to him, if you dare sit on it again you will know me. Tell everyone that when I come back in two days time I expect all soldiers here.

Somehow I knew that I was going to disappear and I did.

NOMFAZWE

I sat eating with the kids.

Voice:Hi everyone.

Chiati:You crazy child!

Kuve:A walk just a walk to Manobi.

Me:A walk?

Kuve:I bear bad news.

Lukas:Oh God.

Kuve; First thing tomorrow morning Nara is attacking Thalande for.

Samthanda;She is not going to wait after breaking the walls?

Me:She doesn't need feeding anymore,she has gained all the power she needs.

Kuve:By the looks of it,I am not sure how we are suppose to gather soldiers in this short period of time.

Samthanda:You do know that they want me alive?

Me:You are safe here.

Samthanda:But the home will drain my powers.

Xeres:If we can find something that can block this anything from entering the home even you.

Me:A guardian goddess can do that.

Zihle:You are talking about Queen Avatar right?

Me:Oh God how do we get her?

Zihle:Hey Mida,I do miss you but right now I need a huge favour from you.

Sasha:She is marrying her son.

Me; Great.

Zihle;In five minutes?Is that possible?

Me: Teleportation.

Zihle:Mida says they will be here in five minutes something about teleporting.

Samthanda:Now we wait.

✓ 62

ZIPHEZIHLE

Trust me I was sweating as we waited.

Kuve: Mommy in-law.

Sasha; Wash the floor, mop the dishes Makoti!

Chiati: Ohh Mamaa I am already done with that.

Sasha: Are you talking back?

Me: Screw you guys.

A knock echoed and I jumped.

Mom: You should just step in.

The door opened and she was the first one to walk in, I looked at her this woman looked flawless. She sat down.

Her: Teleporting two hundred soldiers isn't fun.

Mom: What?

Her: Nara is wedging war soon so I am borrowing you a hand, other kingdoms will be joining us in Manobi first thing tomorrow.

Kuve: We should be thanking you for your generosity.

Her: My grandchildren come from this family.

She pointed at me, I died.

Mida:Ma!

Her:What?You have been whining for days how trapped you feel,how much you want to see Zihle in case you forgot your.

Mida:I didn't say that you.

Her: Something along those lines then Mida. All I am saying is that I should have come earlier than usual but what I was doing in Thalande's home was tricky.

Samthanda;What were you doing?

Her: Blocking anything from entering unless you die.

Mom:Always thinking ahead.

Her:I apologised Ayesha.

Me:Ayesha.

Mom: That is not my name. She decides who fullfil prophecies lied to me sayingthat it was Lunje all along it was Kuve.

Kuve:She did that?

Her:I choose and let the ancestors know.

Me: So they do what you want?

Her:Yes but I am like a messenger between them and the God or gods whatever you believe in. I decide what to do mostly like I did with him.

Kaninda:Me?

Her:It is not everyday a mate doesn't care about his mate because in my meddling I wanted you and Kuve in love but understand this Fate had other plans. He knew that the only way for Manobi to go to its rightful heir was through her and fortunately a certain leopard alpha was longing for a mate.

Mom: Meddling is what you do best.

Her:The connection between Kuve and Lukas is way too strong, to a point she would never see any man different at all. She won't fall for you because the ancestors have tried to break the bond,if one of them dies the last one will follow. Chiati was meant to be with Emraan, again Fate that old hag played against me,Sasha was suppose to be with a certain prince whom I won't mention just I won't mention the one Zihle was suppose to be with in order to avoid future issues.

Kuve:No offence why would I fall for him?

Kaninda:So am I done being lovestruck?

Her:No and yes. Aye-Nomfazwe second mates are a blessing.

Mom:Fuck off Avatar.

Chiati:She has a mate?

Her:More like who?

Mom:Tell them Avatar.

She tried to talk but nothing came out.

Mom:Huh? Exactly nobody. We just wait for Nara to go and find out she is blocked from the home of the Thalande.

QUEEN TAHIRA

We stood as they dug,all men from the hole flew up. Nara walked over to the hole.

Nara:Ahhhhhhhhhh!

I covered my eyes as she wailed in anger.

Nara:Avatar fucken Avatar. I see that they are getting on my last nerve,my last nerve,my last nerve my very nerve.

Her hair flew as she started floating up, the ground shook and I jumped as the ground collapsed under me. She continued wailing in anger, the sky changed ,thunder echoed as she stood floating and wailing. The sky became more darker,the ground was cracked as we closed our ears this woman. She slowed and landed on the ground.

Nara:Get Nomfazwe's daughter!

A guard pushed Laura to the front.

Nara: It's time you died.

She grabbed her by the neck

Advertisement

I watched as her entire body drained and fell on the ground.

Nara:Lucifer send her as a message,be clear on it.

Him:And the message?

Nara:I am coming now.

Him:As you wish Mother.

Nara:Soldiers burn this village and make sure that Nomfazwe knows,as soon as we burn all of them we head to Manobi.

KUVEMNA

I was scared as I watched the sky. Was I going to win?I have never led an army before now I was going to lead one either to success or failure. I could feel the fear wrapping around me,I was also watching the funeral. Everything had to be rushed in fear that if it didn't,we will never get the chance. I left the funeral the moment they headed to the graveyard now everyone came to the house since he was last here. I looked up,I knew that the storm was brewing for us sooner we were

going to be fighting for our lives. War. Who could have thought me leading an army? Not so long ago I was having a hard time letting Levi go, I was the quiet one who spoke sometimes with her little voice. I discovered that I can fly, turn things to gold, flowers bloom, I go invincible and a lot of other things. I pressed my forehead on the window.

Me: Are we going to win?

I am getting scared each second, the more I realise that I am going to be fighting that terrifying woman shatters me. How am I expected to win? I have seen her army- I feel warm arms around my waist, I suddenly feel the fear disappear.

Him: What is going on in that pretty little head of yours?

Me: Just thinking about certain notorious Alpha.

Him: Me notorious?

Me: Very notorious.

Him: Only you can wound my feelings like that.

Me: I am only being honest.

Him: Oh please you are not!

He rubs his on my neck.

Me: Why can't the world for once let us be?

Him: It can't do with Nara around. What is bothering you?

Me:I am scared of us leading our people to slaughter.

Him:You have to believe Kuvemna.

Something was playing on my head,I moved.

Me:He is here.

I was already out of the room springing to the border protecting the house. I knew that I was being careless as I jumped over,I looked back to see them still coming. I swear I was running in my normal pace. Something fell,a decaying body laid not far from my feet.

Voice:Manobia.

I looked at him.

Me: Somehow I expected you to be taller and little bigger not skinny.

Lucifer:She is coming soon,be prepare for news Prisma is going up in flames.

My heart stopped but I wasn't going to give him anything.

Me:Why are you standing so far from me?

He looked at me before flying up. I walked over the body,I kicked it.

Me:Miss H?

✓ 63 SEASON FINALE

NOMFAZWE

The horrific realisation that the life that thought you motherhood was dead yet again. This time her body lying on the ground not far where I was, I tried to think about what to do, I don't know if I should cry or what. I watched as she was taken away I didn't want to even try crying at all, I was tired and exhausted of crying.

Voice: Mama.

Me: Yes baby.

Chiati: I am sorry.

Me: It's okay baby.

Chiati: The soldiers are ready to leave and we will bury her, I know that you want to be here but you are needed in Manobi more than here.

Sasha: I want to help you know, in my heart I want to but there's nothing I can do.

Zihle: So we will have to sit down and pray that you come back.

Me: Your sister will come back, she might be the only one singled out by life but all you have a power that is

extraordinary. Together you can give each other the strength you need, when you are praying please hold each other's hands and continue praying like have never done before.

Voice:We have to go!

Me:I love you all.

Them:We love you too.

Pain aside Ayesha we are going to war, I walked over to the soldiers.

Avatar:Bare with me we will be in Manobi soon.

I felt the energy wrapping around us,I could feel my feet off the ground and back to the ground. Manobi looked dead as we landed but flowers were blooming as if it was spring. Manobi army was already waiting for us.

Me:Manobi has really died.

Zaza:We sent a messenger to check Quasman,Nara is camping there with her army.

Lukas:They are closer than I expected.

Kuve:They know that we are going to be here.

Xeres: What I know Nara will send out those are liability to ruffle us u-

We could hear heavy footsteps echoing coming closer.

Kuve:Who are they?

Me:My mate.

Kuve:You don't say Mom.

Me:Oh God!

I walked over to the Civita Kingdom army.

Me:I didn't know that you were coming.

Him:I have been trying to find you Ayesha an-oh my this must be one of the quads.

Kuve:Umm hi.

Me:This is King Covani of Civita.

Kuve:He is a Fae.

Me: And very much married too.

Him: It's not like I knew that I would have a mate in my life.

Me:Thanks for coming anyway.

Kuve:So we have Manobi
army,Arieland,Firland,Civita,Zalem,Amrothy,
Ravenswood,Malla and BluWater so I guess we are ready.

Me:Let's make a formation as soon as possible.

CHIATI

Me:"Lord, make me an instrument of your peace.

Where there is hatred, let me bring love.

Where there is offence, let me bring pardon.

Where there is discord, let me bring union.

Where there is error, let me bring truth.

Where there is doubt, let me bring faith.

Where there is despair, let me bring hope.

Where there is darkness

Advertisement

let me bring your light.

Where there is sadness, let me bring joy.

O Master, let me not seek as much to be consoled as to console, to be understood as to understand, to be loved as to love, for it is in giving that one receives, it is in self-forgetting that one finds, it is in pardoning that one is pardoned, it is in dying that one is raised to eternal life. Amen.

I opened my eyes, my sisters literally stared at me in shock.

Me:What?

Sasha:You can pray.

Zihle:Where did you get it?

Me:It's called prayer of peace.

Sasha; Wow you did your homework alright.

Me:All I want is my family back in one big piece.

Sasha:We have lost so much already.

Zihle:Xeres is here.

Sasha:What are you insinuating?

Me;Zihle he is Sam's brother.

Zihle:No guys he is literally here.

She pointed at him walking in with plastics.

Sasha:Yoh.

Xeres:Ladies.

Me:Umm hi.

Xeres:I bought some few things to keep you company.

Sasha:Did you get me marshmallows?

Xeres:Yes here is everything.

Zihle:Thank you.

Xeres;I was mean when we all met but I realised that now.

Sasha:Do you think that this war will turn good in the end?

Xeres:Faith is what I have, also hope so if you have them then you know my answer. I have to go.

He walked out.

Zihle:And he is wearing a suit.

Me:He looks edible though.

Sasha: Samthanda needs to hear you say that.

Me:Oh come on I know how tasty he is.

Them:Fuck sies!

I laughed.

ALPHA LUKAS

Me:I have went to war many times with less than thousand soldiers and each I have come back very much alive with no scratch. Right we are facing one of the deadliest army led by Lucifer himself. I am certainly not going to lie,I am worried.

I grimaced,Kuve squeezes my hand and smiles. How I wish she would stay away from here but I can't,I only have to hope that she will come back alive.

Me:We are going to win this war,we are going to be victorious and we are going to come back very much alive. Formation!

They moved forming a formation with their armours.

Me:We are going to war to keep our homes,our families and our kingdom. Long live Manobi!

Them:Long live!

Me:If you don't see a reason to be here turn back and go home,watch other men fight for your life and others. I don't know what is waiting for us on the side of here but I know one thing,Manobi is worth fighting for. We are going to come back victorious and I, your future king will mark tomorrow in history. No stone shall be left unturned,it will take time to get what we want but we will get there sooner or later. We will head to war!We will win!We will conquer the enemy!We will not surrender this time! We will win!We shall conquer!Aye!

Them:Aye!

I walked away from with Kuve holding my hand.

Kuve:I love you.

Me:I love you too.

Damn how I love this woman next to me.

Me: It's quite surprising that your scent decided to change itself just like that.

Kuve: You thought I was pregnant you maniac.

Me: Between the shower, balcony, the floor and bed we are bound to crack a lot of eggs.

Kuve: You are not serious.

Me: But this is not the time to think about children.

Kuve: Lukas.

Me: Yes baby.

Kuve: We must come back alive no matter what.

I just pull her closer and wrap my arms around.

Me: With you I can do anything, for you I will do anything it's okay if you are scared but we are going to win this war one way or the other. Know this, I know that you are stronger than you think you are powerful just let those powers take charge.

Kuve: I can't believe I once wanted to reject you.

Me: I know my love, for tonight just stay in my arms.

✓ 64 SEASON FINALE

QUEEN TAHIRA

I hurriedly slipped out of the window,I had to shift in my jaguar to climb the wall. I immediately blended with the darkness and leapt in running,I had a deadline as I ran. Immediately saw the fire with soldiers surrounding it,I could spot the person I wanted suddenly they were aware of my presence.

Lukas:Shift.

I shifted.

Lukas:Tahira.

Me:Is that how you greet your father's mother?

Lukas:He should be turning in his grave actually to see his mother work for the enemy.

Me:Either way you will be joining him soon if you don't let your men stand down.

Nomfazwe:Why are you helping?

Lukas:She is helping?

Me:Here take this.

He looked at the bottle and I threw it at him, landed right on his feet.

Me: Those demons feed from fear, the hellhounds drank that so they wouldn't be scared and accidentally get killed by demons.

Nomfazwe: Why are you helping Tahira?

Me: Make sure that your men drink that or it is over for you. Lastly be on the battlefield two hours before the actual war if you prefer having your head.

Kuve: They were not planning to go accordingly.

Me: Oh come on in war you don't agree on anything but then you are just a girl whom I am trying to understand.

Kuve: Interesting.

Me: Your fortitude is well-poised and reticenced. You are tardily plucky too which is surprising. Who are you?

Kuve: A girl?

Me: Correction what are you?

Kuve: A girl.

Me: You look like Nomfazwe so I am trying to understand who you are.

Lukas: Cut the sarcasm.

Me:She needs to realise that her powers can destroy Manobi if she don't know how to control them,all she thinks is how her blood turns things to gold.

Nomfazwe:No it doesn't,her wings do.

Me:A different breed.

Lukas:What do you want?

Me:I just gave you an upper hand and I want a deal.

Lukas:That will be.

Me:Soon you will find out,Nara will send demons thinking that your soldiers will be terrified so they are going to back down and send the hellhounds. I suggest that you let jaguars and wolves handle that. Her mission is simple she wants just two people,the Manobia and the Thalande. So don't get them to the war yet until she comes for them herself.

Nomfazwe:You turn against her?

Me:Nara may act like she doesn't trust me but she does,I gave her some sleeping remedy so she can get ready for war.

Kuve:Still avoiding what you want.

Me:A deal didn't I say that?Oh you will know soon when this war is over.

I shifted and ran back to the forest. Well they will have to keep the end of the deal when I give them exactly what they want.

KUVEMNA

Me:You are neurotic!I can't believe that you trust her.

Mom; I already tested it.

Me:She could be wanting us to give her Manobi.

Lukas:We will kill her.

Me:So you think she just waltz in here without knowing what she is doing?She has an idea how she is going to make us do what she wants.

Mom:She is betraying Nara that's good.

Kaninda:I agree with Kuve,this could be a trap.

Lukas:Of course you do. What other option do we have?

Me:We are at war, there's no option.

Samthanda:Calm down.

I was freaking out.

Me:I have a duty to fulfill in case you have forgotten,I can't have people like Tahira helping us.

Lukas:Kuvemna we know that but we have to take any chances of survival.

More like traps.

Me: Whatever Lukas.

I was freaking out the more I thought about it. I had this feeling that things were going to be very worse than I thought. Oh come on I am about to fight the worst kind in this world so yeah.

NARRATED

They woke up an hour before the time and walked to the battlefield. The sunrise was slowly creeping out at the east. Lukas instructed them as they walked steadily not trying to cause a lot of noise. Kuvemna watched from a distance as her body shook in fear of the unknown. Were they going to make it?Was she going to make it?Was she going to die?All these thoughts rang in her head

Advertisement

she heard the words brave,courage but she couldn't understand them at all. She leaned on the tree still watching, listening to birds chirping,the frogs croaking. She closed her eyes and sent a short prayer. Then she felt it like sudden

fear,she knew that their enemies were coming. Oh dead Father!She climbed the tree and looking forward,red eyes emerged and seem to pause. Nara was right they were planning to ambush them. Of course Lucifer recovered from the shock before yelling for them to attack. Then they attacked, ripping, dismembering,sending each other flying. Hellhounds leapt forward attacking,claws coming back with fur. This was war,it continued until Lucifer call his men to retreat back.

QUEEN TAHIRA

Me;Back early?

Nara:What happened?

Him:They were already there when we arrived!

Me:What?

Nara: That's impossible!

Him:They killed hundred of my men and I only got to kill less than fifty.

Nara:Change of plans,gather all soldiers we heard there and attack at night but I want the Manobia and the Thalande alive.

Me: Aren't you going to get them yourself?

Nara:Of course I will if they fail again.

Mnkk they are going to fail alright.

Him: Somehow they were not scared at all.

Me: Clearly you take Nomfazwe lightly, that woman is a force to be reckoned with.

Nara: This will be over, prepare your men!

✓ 65 SEASON FINALE

QUEEN TAHIRA

Him:Where are you going?

Me:To rest for tomorrow is there anything you need?

Him:I thought you don't sleep.

Me:I am not a demon Lucifer.

He looked at me before turning around,I walked to my room and sighed. I grabbed the bucket and added the mixture.

Me:Hello darling.

Her:Mother.

Me:I see you are still stuck in there.

Her: Babysitting a dead body isn't fun.

Me:It is going to be over soon,the girl is five months pregnant and the war is still brewing.

Her:Have they agreed?

Me:No but I will tell them what I want and I know that they will think I won't be able to make sure that they keep their end of the deal.

Her:Do tell.

Me:Sam Gates is dead,his girlfriend will give birth in four months and they have no idea about who you are.

Her: Well to them I am just a weak neighbour.

Me:You are going to get me the child when it is born.

Her:They will be forced to keep the end of the deal if they want their newborn back alive.

Me: Exactly now make sure that the body is kept cold.

Her: It's in a freezer,I don't see a reason why I need to babysit it.

Me:They will hunt for it and there are still people hunting for it. I have to go.

Her:Yes Mother.

KUVEMNA

Silence. She sat on the branch trying to think,gather her strength.

Voice:We need to talk.

She felt her long before she came, she jumped off the tree and landed on the ground.

Me: Tahira.

Her: You have thirty minutes to assemble your army Nara this time is coming.

My heart stopped.

Me: That's good.

Her: She is leading the army, she wants you to face her.

Me: That's bold.

Her: And I doubt you will make it anyway.

Me: Why are you helping us?

Her: I want you to get me something.

Me: That is?

Her: The only surviving phoenix.

Me: Phoenix is a bird right?

Her: That's all.

She shifted and paused.

Voice: Kill Kaninda before he kills you.

Me: Huh?

Then she was gone leaving me confused.

Me: Phoenix.

I walked to the camp.

Me: Apparently Nara is coming.

Lukas;Now?

Me:Yes she is on her way leading the army. Mom can we talk?

Mom:It was Tahira right?

Me:She wants me to bring her a phoenix,that is confusing as hell .

Mom:What?!

Me: Phoenix.

Mom: It brings powerful people back to life, that's why Queen Thembelihle ruled for two thousand years before.

Me:What?

Mom:What if she knows that someone powerful is going to die or already dead?She wants to bring someone back to life.

Me: What's bad with that?

Mom: People who died the same period of time will also wake up.

Me: Let's assume it's-woah.

"kill Kaninda before he kills you"

Mom: What?

Me:Well She did say that I must kill Kaninda before he kills me.

Mom:And he is powerful

Advertisement

if you kill him she might wake him up and with him on her side she can fight for the throne. If a person dies and the Phoenix is used to wake them up, they become stronger than before Kuvemna.

Me:Or we can find the phoenix and force her to bring the person, because she has no guarantee that we will help her not one single guarantee.

Mom;Or she does we are the ones who don't know.

SASHA

We sat in silence until a knock echoed.

Me:In.

Natalie walked in smiling,yep as in Samthanda's ex apparently her and Miss H were best of friends so she came to the funeral plus she was our neighbour.

Her:Ladies.

Zihle:Hey.

Her:I am 100% bored like boredom is my first name.

Chiati:I am so used in Kuvemna.

Me:She barely talk but one sentence we are screaming and fighting.

Her:She must be amazing.

Zihle:Every woman is amazing Natalie.

Her:I don't fit in that,if only you would know the things I have done.

Chiati: Samthanda told us.

Her:When you are not caught the first time you continue lying thinking that you are untouchable. I did the worst thing ever thinking about how I have ruined all my chances with him. One single night ruined everything,in me I said that the baby was his but as he grew I knew that I was lying to myself.

Zihle: It's okay.

Something was just not right about her, I have cried crocodile tears so much to a point I know crocodile tears when I see them. Right now Natalie is faking guilt, she grinned as they hugged her, I think she forgot that I was still sitting here, her face cringed as she turned towards me but I have already averted my gaze to my phone.

Me: What is your surname Natalie?

Her: Surname?

Real shock one.

Me: You do have one don't you?

Her: You just took me by surprise.

Stalling two.

Me: What is it?

Her: In history it was Meoa.

Stalling three.

Me: I am talking about now.

Her: It's still Meoa.

Honest part four.

Me: Tshobeka is ours.

I was searching the surname as I left them talking.

Me:Huh?An ancient clan name[seen as a surname now in modern times]used by the royal family of Manobi deprived from Manobia. Ohh Ma for Me,o from no and a from bia. Meoa. So how on earth is she related to them?

✓ 66 SEASON FINALE

NOMFAZWE

We were in the middle heading to the battlefield. I gasped I didn't mean to but I did, Nara was far from her army as she walked towards us, the moon lit the whole forest. She was wearing a lady armour barely covered her lower body and a bra. The sword she was carrying was a lot heavier than I knew because none of us earthlings had the power to lift it up even if we tried. Her hair flew as she walked to us, the soldiers drew their swords but she didn't stop.

Her: One single woman with a knife and you are already threatened.

Lukas: What do you want Nara?

Her: Give you a show of my power, it's not everyday when mere earthlings think that they will win against me. It's unnerving too.

Me: So you want to show us your power.

Her: Just tell your soldiers to attack.

She was bold.

Her:I am sure that Thalande and the pretty Manobia will just hand themselves over,after all I did help Emraan kill her father in case she forgot.

Kuve clenched her fist.

Me:Give order Lukas.

Lukas;Charge.

She moved back giving them ground to move forward.

Lukas:Charge!

Kuve:She is going to kill them Mama.

Ten soldiers stood before her.

Lukas:Attack!

We watched in horror as she jumped,ducked and slayed all of them in a second,she was back on her feet faster than before. She didn't even have one single scratch and blood on her,I extended my hand for Kuve only to feel nothing. Nara's eyes wandered,I looked at Kuve moving back, her face was pale as they stared at each other.

Her:Oh no sweet baby we are going to end this time,or you could follow me when I turn and your men will be safe and free.

Kuve turned and walked.

Her:She is a weak bastard of a Manobia, stupid damned ancestors don't know how to choose them at all clearly.

She turned towards her army stepping on the dead men. I don't know where the arrow came from but it went straight for her. She stopped and it plunged her on the back,she didn't flinch or stagger she just grabbed it and turned.

Her:You shouldn't have done that. ATTACK!

QUEEN TAHIRA

Me:Here is everything.

I watched as she moulded everything to a man,she put the doll in the fire before humming some strange words. War was brewing on the other side and she was busy moulding a doll.

Wow.

Her:Give me a knife.

She stabbed the doll and blood came out gushing, I was stunned.

Her:Now let's see if the Manobia has the courage to fight her destined partner in fighting me.

Oh God Kaninda. She broke the doll in pieces.

KANINDA

Nomfazwe:No one is asking you to be strong.

My head was ringing,I felt a sharp pain on my chest. I groaned in pain as I felt more pain. Memories of the past came rushing to me, I knew what was happening I have lost control of my powers again. I had to move but I couldn't move one single finger.

Voice:Hello Kaninda.

The Tesitri in me was awake

Advertisement

the wings popped out of my body making me groan in pain. My mouth drooled at the smell of blood,I dragged my body trying to move it from where I was I had to go but the more I did it is the more my body pulled me down. Something grabbed me so fast,well my mind was sucked in letting the Tesitri take over. Suddenly my body was refreshed, I looked around as the men fought I grabbed my sword and I looked around for her. I stormed towards them,Nomfazwe gasped as she looked at me. Kuve turned only to meet my fist and went flying to the ground. I ran towards her, something caught my feet and I went flying on my face.

Nomfazwe:All they had to do was remind you of what you did and you agreed. When you come back to consciousness don't say that you couldn't control yourself.

Me:Very true indeed Nomfazwe but that's the thing, you know that they don't simple. I can control my powers but they don't think I can.

Nomfazwe:Mhmm clever go ahead,let me go and help in the war.

I was stunned as she ran with the soldiers. I looked for Kuve she was spitting blood,I walked over.

Kuve: Benefit of the doubt is what I gave you Kaninda.

Me:I wanted you as my mate.

I drew the sword and marched for her,our swords connected on top of her head,I pushed but her wings were arched on the ground instead I kicked her chest. The wings brought her up and she looked at me as I also flew up.

Kuve: Phayo loved you.

Me:That was nice of her.

I charged for he but she flew down and I followed landed few feets away from her.

Kuve:I-

I threw the sword and it pierced her stomach,I walked over to her.

Me:And you thought you would have won against Nara, look at you. Let me give you a kiss before you die.

She looked stunned as I held the sword pushing it further, something snapped.

Me:Ahh it's on your back.

Kuve: It's not my time yet.

Me: Just like I won't die yet.

My ears picked up a little bit late as something went from my wing in my back and to Kuve. It burnt my chest, I moved her and stumbled as I looked at the sword standing where my heart is. I watched as Kuve pulled the sword out of her stomach.

Kuve:You know it seems like umm.

She pulled the sword off and I went to the ground.

Kuve:Like my body can't be injured by a lot of things especially this nor I can feel it. I pulled a stunt acting like "Ah you killed me ah".

She wasn't bleeding,how come I didn't notice that. My muscles contracted until I didn't feel the pain anymore, I got up.

Me:You got me,I ha-

She was gone,I looked up and down she was gone.

Voice:Now it is me and you.

Me: Ahh she ran to Mo-

I looked at the skin walker and frowned.

Her:Shall we?

✓ 67 SEASON FINALE

SASHA

Chiati: Oh God we have been fools.

Yes I showed them what I found from the internet.

Zihle: I mean she is weird for befriending her ex's girlfriend.

Me: Something is not right with her.

Chiati: Well she went to see her son for the weekend.

Zihle: She is dangerous.

Me: She wants something from us that is for sure. Why befriend us at once?

Chiati: Let's go then.

We were heading to her house of course we had to jump the fence.

Zihle: Looks like it's under heavy security.

Me: Oh please step aside. Umm it's a 2015 security model old but easy.

Chiati: How would you know that?

Zihle: You keep forgetting our specialities.

Chiati;Oh wait I know now Dad taught us that.

I blew on the scanner before covering it,the door clicked.

Me:Tada!

Chiati:What are we going to do?

Me: You can open it on the inside.

We walked further to the house it was indeed beautiful,we searched around for sometime but still found nothing.

Zihle:A house like this is bound to have an attic or basement ish. Last time I checked attics were out of fashion.

She kept moving back before stepping on the floor rug in the middle of the dining room.

Zihle; And are easily covered like this.

She pulled it and a door came in view.

Chiati; Though this is creepy, is it safe to say we are criminals?We just broke in a house.

We pulled the door up,stairs came in view as we walked down.

Me: This is interesting.

There were computers showing surveillance cameras from somewhere.

Chiati:Guys why there is a walk-in freezer with a man inside?

Zihle;He is half hairy.

Me:Zihle!

She was already inside the freezer. I followed and looked at the man.

Chiati:We do have a chest freezer in the house.

Me:We are kidnapping a dead body.

Zihle:Well we are keeping it until we know why he is here in the freezer.

Me:Do that ,we need to leave.

I walked to the table that had papers allover, particular two book pages laid so I grabbed them and some papers putting them in a plastic.

Me:Looks like there's a door here.

They wrapped the guy with plastics before picking him up as I opened the door.

Me; Wow no wonder we never saw when she leaves the door leads to the back of the house.

I walked to the gate and opened it.

Me:Clear.

We hurriedly walked to the back gate of our house and walked in to the room that had two big freezers inside.

Zihle: I wonder why Mom has these two freezers here.

Chiati: Don't want to know.

They put the man inside.

Me: So I stole all the papers.

Zihle: We have to go through them then.

Me: These two pages talk about a phoenix, in history Queen Thembelihle used it to wake up from the dead and because of that she reigned supreme for two thousand years. More powerful people started by using these beautiful fiery birds to cheat death and defy the odds of nature. Phoenixes extinct but only two are left breathing, some say that these two could have a family with them. Many hunted them for the past five hundred years, few came back alive some disappeared. Phoenix when threatened they can burn a whole village, only a Manobia can find it.

Chiati: Kuvemna.

Zihle: We are the bait in getting Kuve to do this.

Me: Oh God really?

Chiati: First things let's find out who is this.

Me: That's easy because here we have almost all the information about him.

Zihle:That is?

Chiati:Niva.

Me: According to here he's Uriel Niva.

Zihle:He is a powerful witch.

Chiati:What does Natalia want from this kind of witch?

NATALIA

I looked at my watch and sighed before getting up,as if on cue she stepped inside the restaurant and I take a deep breath.

Me:Mom.

Her:I had to take time,we are in war on the other side of the world.

Me:Is there any change?

Her:The Manobia and Nara haven't faced each other,spent last night hoping they will but had to retreat

Advertisement

I have to admit I took her for granted. Her army-

Me:One more word about how great she is I am going to blast.

Her: Jealous much?

Me:Kuve this,that and those. Isn't there anything you want to talk about?

Her: That's what will get you killed, those girls are not normal they could get you killed and would lie through their teeth about not knowing.

Me:I am so scared.

Yeah right.

Her:Under no circumstances don't let it slip about who you are, when the war is over no longer visit until she gives birth.

Me: Why?

Her: Nomfazwe has visions and the Manobia dreams about something before it happens, they shouldn't meet you before the baby.

My phone vibrated, I looked at the screen alerting that I left my back door unlocked.

Me:I left my back door unlocked.

I pressed the lock button.

Her:You can't afford.

Me: Nobody goes to the back of the house and I am the only one who can open them outside. If you are inside you ca-n o-pe-n them. The hell?

I went back to my phone to check when it was opened.

Me:Ten minutes ago?I haven't been in Trenius since yesterday how did I leave a door open?

Her:Natalia!

Me:Is there a way that Uriel Niva isn't dead?

Her:He has been dead for eighty seven years!

Me:Then how did the door open from the inside?I have to go!
I was already on my feet running to my car.

NOMFAZWE

I knew that Kaninda was going to try and kill Kuve now, I wanted to help her but she told me a little secret.

"I gave the skin walkers a firm order that if a sword from Kaninda pierces my skin kill him" she had whispered as Kaninda shifted,I was scared for her because I knew that he was capable of killing her. I had to run back to the war, when they decided to retreat I was already having a hard time keeping up we lost thousand men already. When they retreated Kuve was slumped

over and fell, she didn't fly away she fought on the ground with us. I watched as Kaninda laid almost lifeless tied with silver chain on his arms and legs, when we came we found him there.

Kuve: Damn my body is exhausted, I did not even know that I could fight.

Me: Why is he still alive?

Kuve: I don't want him dead just yet.

Me: He tried to kill you!

Kuve: And he is waking up. Hello Kaninda.

He groaned in pain before looking at Kuve.

Kaninda: What happened?

Kuve: Don't you remember you trying to kill yourself?

Me: What?

Kuve: The Tesitri talked not him, it is manipulative as for Kaninda he was trapped so he won't remember now.

Me: How do you know?

Kuve: In my dream they something of his, they controlled his Tesitri the only thing that makes him kill.

Me: He was aware!

Kuve: But we need him either way

Me:We don't!

Kuve:He is suppose to kill me when this is over and we have to fulfill a prophecy.

Me:If he doesn't try to kill you.

Kuve:We will take our chances just we are taking them with Tahira.

✓ 68 SEASON FINALE

NATALIA

Me: Oh God! No! No! No! No!

The papers along with the body were gone. Someone managed to get in and I don't even know how but they did.

Me: The quads! They are always sitting outside so they might know something.

I grabbed my phone and headed to their house, as always they were sitting outside talking.

Me: Ladies.

Chiati: Hi Lia.

Mxxm.

Me: Umm someone broke in my house.

Zihle: Did they do something to you?

Me: No, I just called the police now. I wanted to ask if you saw anything at all.

Chiati: Your house looks normal, I thought you said that it has high security.

Me: Clearly not anymore someone got in.

Zihle:How?

Me:I wished I had installed security cameras like you suggested.

Sasha:What is important that you put so much security in the house?

Me: Jewellery.

Sasha:I have never seen you wearing jewellery even earrings for that matter.

Me:It belonged to my mother.

Sasha:I thought you grew up as an orphan.

Me:I did but as I got older I found out that she was rich.

Sasha:Royalty.

Me:Huh?

Oh damnation.

Sasha:Meoa is a royal clan name Natalia.

Me:It is?I had no idea.

Sasha:I know right.

There was something about this quad,she seem to look through anything.

Sasha:I am a very manipulating woman and been a liar for sometime,so forgive my prying.

She wasn't sorry at all she was telling me to read between the lines and get the message. Ever since I met them only Sasha seem to not like my presence.

Me:Yeah neh I should wait for the police if they arrive.

Sasha:Just like ambulances, they arrive when they feel like it.

Me:So you are going to be giving birth?

Sasha;In Nakae.

Hell the fuck for?

Me;So everyone is going to tag along?

Sasha:Nope just my siblings,Mom and Sam's family no friends allowed well if you make it past mother Meoa she might give you a chance.

Me:Is she scary?

Sasha:You do love acting coy.

Chiati:Sasha stop rubbing your moods on others.

Me:I was like that too.

Sasha:You were carrying someone else's child and pinning the child on someone else, it's understandable.

Zihle; That's it. Move.

Sasha:I don't like you I hope that is clear babe.

Me; Crystal.

Sasha;Sure thing Meoa.

Mhmm this is getting a little tricky.

Chiati:I am sorry about her.

Me;She is clear about her feelings.

How will I even get closer to the child?

KUVEMNA

Something told me that today I was facing Nara one way or the other. One thing that was clear about her,the army she came with was just undeniable stronger.

Voice:My love.

I turned and looked at him.

Me:Hey.

Him:I missed you.

Me:I walked away ten minutes ago.

Him:Had no idea.

I just chuckled. A guard came rushing.

Me: What is it?

Guard;They are coming,the woman is leading again.

I was already off the stone heading to get back my sword and armour shit was heavy.

Mom:Let me help you.

My whole body was cold as I let her clip the armour.

Mom:You will win if you at least believe that you will Kuvemna Nkosi ukuthi uthando lwakho lubanzi,lunje nje luza neziphoezihle. (I have heard Lord that your love is big,it is like this to bring beautiful gifts.) You are a defender,helper of human kind-

Me:Woah did you just define our names? Kuvemna-I have heard. Banzi-big. Lunje-like this. Ziphezihle-beautiful gifts. Sasha-Defender and helper of mankind. Chi?

Mom:It was suppose to be Chianti an origin in Tuscany more like wine.

Me:Were you that thirsty?

Mom:Your father never told you?

Me:Tell us what?

Mom:Where you were born.

Me:No.

Mom:Chianti in Italy also referred to as Monti del Chianti ("Chianti Mountains") or Colline del Chianti ("Chianti Hills")

Advertisement

is a mountains area of Tuscany in the provinces of Florence, Siena and Arezzo, composed mainly of hills and mountains. It is known worldwide for the wine produced in and named for the region, Chianti. When I was in hiding I was in Chianti, unfortunately labour pains reached me faster before I could even get back to civilization. Chi is the first born so I named Chianti in honour of a memory, the day I realised that I was a lot stronger than I thought. I gave birth to four beautiful girls that in a mountain,I look at Chi and remember my blessings. Then South Africa wrote the name wrong.

I laughed at with her.

Voice:Are you ladies ready?

Me:I am still naked!

Of course the tent was pushed open and Lukas walked in.

Me: Thought as much.

Mom:Let me walk out.

Him:You lied to me.

Me:Let me go.

He pushed me and I went flying to the mattress.

Him: Sorry didn't see you there.

Then he was lying on top of me.

Me: Seriously? There's a war outside and you are making out with me.

He laughed as he pulled me up.

Me:You are so a-

He kissed me, holding both my hands and hugged me,his heart hammered. I could hear his heart hammering his chest,he sniffled.

Me:My love.

Him:Mhm?

My heart cracked.

Me:Tell me what is wrong.

Him:I am scared.

Me:I know,I am too but I promise you we are going to come back alive.

Him:You are pregnant.

Me:Huh?

Him: That's it we have to go, hurry up.

Me:Were-

He was already out leaving me stunned.

Me:This guy!

NATALIA

I paced around.

Me;Have you gotten anything from the prints?

Him:A second. Mhm it's only yours.

Me;Are you saying that it is possible the person was gloved or the Uriel did walk out by himself.

Him: Someone took him.

Me:How do we find him?

Him;A reca-

A bang echoed at the front door.

Me:I am coming, you don't have to take my damn door down!

I opened the door and looked at the woman confused.

Her:Hello.

She walked to the stairs and went to the basement.

Her;If you are going to try recall spell it won't work, you will track the body to here.

Me;Who are you?

Her:A nightmare. Well my name is Tamara and I am looking for my father.

Me:Your father?

Her:I am Uriel Tamara.

Oh shit.

Her:Two days to find him or I will deal with you myself.

Me:What?

Her:I have been tracking him and guess what I felt him outside and I did the recall spell,it leads me to her. Now you are must be Tahira's stupid daughter if you think you can keep a body here.

Me:I-

Her:Find him. Did Tahira tell you that he is not dead but lost his powers?

Me:What?

Her: Recall spell keeps him here he's going to wake up soon and I want you to find him if you still want your son alive.

Me: Stay away from my son.

Her: Oh I won't.

✓ 69 FINALE BATTLE OF THE TITANS

KUVEMNA

I walked towards the battlefield, it was eerily silent as we approached the woman in charge stood not far from us. The fear just simply disappeared, my hands sizzled with electricity as I looked at her. I felt something cold on my hand, I looked it was a sword.

Nara: Bravo you moulded a sword in thin air.

Me: As if you can do any better.

Nara: I can.

She stretched before I could blink she disappeared so fast, I went flying across the field. My head rang as I tried to get, she stood where I was standing.

Nara: Manonia eh, Manobia ah, Manobia mhm so Uhuh. The little iron girl can't fight. If you think of attacking me consider yourself dead my dear. Now get up!

I steadied my sword as she walked to me, one clash it had me letting the sword go. My hands felt like they were burning. I quickly dodged a blow and grabbed it to block.

Nara: You are pathetic.

Something pulled at my chest, it clawed the living lights out of me, I groaned in pain. I tried to gather my breathing as I heard a voice calling me, begging I blocked the pain and listened. They were panicking because they can't help me because something was blocking them. I looked up everyone stood at the sides, my eyes landed on Lukas who looked so shattered, the tears fell on my face.

Him: You are a queen of Manobi, no one shall defeat you. You are the daughter of a healer, you shall fight and never give up. You are my Queen, I shall not lose you. We will rule Manobi to infinity and beyond.

His voice echoed in my head.

Me: No one should defeat me, no one should defeat me.

I got up and stretched, grabbing my sword and looked at her.

Nara: She gets up, I am going to skin you alive.

Me: Oh really?

That seem to thick her off as she came running for me, we met midair sent each other flying to the ground. It was obvious that I was going to struggle against her. She landed on her feet as I regained my position.

Nara: You are just a mere child given power you don't know. I am going to remove that head of yours.

Me: Let's see.

She zoomed so fast like lightning, before I could comprehend Nara's movements a sword pierced my hip knocking me off my feet. My wings pulled me up as I pulled the sword off my thigh, that seem to take Nara off guard. So fast I was back on the ground, my fist connecting with her ribs, a crack echoed this almost sent her somersaulting but she landed on her feet. My body hummed, vibrating a little I looked at my fist. I steadied my sword as she looked pissed. We met midway swords clicking, to be honest she was fast like really fast. I grabbed her sword by hand and it broke in pieces so I do break metal. Cool. Nara moved back stunned, I didn't know that I could do that too. She came back so fast, blow after blow I managed to block some. She grabbed me by the leg snarling going up with, claws stuck in my leg. I don't even remember losing my sword.

Voice: Let her come back to us because she's fighting for us, let her find the fire inside.

We went crashing to the ground, she didn't let go as we rolled over, spun nearly somersaulting. She pushed me and I hit a tree, the poor tree cracked into halves. My leg felt like it was on fire

Advertisement

I groaned as she grabbed me again as she threw me against another tree uprooting. It was clear that her claws had poison as it devoured my leg.

Me: Chiati, Ziphezihle, Sasha and Kuvemna.

My leg suddenly was back to normal as I got up. Nara came running, I moved a second later she looked at where I was standing. She turned way too late as my wings pierced her back to the front. She thrashed trying to get my wings off, my wings pulled us both up to the air. Like a demon, I hung on her back stabbing with the sword. My wings let her go, the ground shook as she fell on the ground I looked at the black blood oozing on my wings. Dust flew up making it hard to see anything, before I could go down something grabbed me and we went flying to the ground. I swear a bomb exploded when we landed on the ground, my wings pushed her off. I moved back we were in a hole. Did we do that? I stood at the edge, I felt something cold on my hand it was the sceptre. The air cleared, I ran back to Nara, me with a sceptre and her with her lethal sword. We clashed nonstop.

Me: You are going home Mommy dearest.

She snickered as the sceptre stuck on her chest, I dragged her. I pulled her up again as she fought, her sword found a way to my wing making me let her go. Only one wing seem to work. I looked up she was still fighting to get the sceptre off her chest. I

jumped up grabbing the sceptre, I pushed up with my only wing my whole body screamed as I pushed flying higher. My wing gave up as we were beyond the cloud and we went crashing to the ground, the ground vibrated and I laid on the ground. I coughed blood out, where I spat it turned gold. Lightning echoed, I looked up it was surrounding and Nara was controlling it because it cracked on her fingers and sword.

Me:Shit.

She sent a bolt my way, I moved but it hit me so fast I thought I died. Loud gasps echoed, I opened one eye to see something my whole body vibrated from being covered by electricity. Oh wait I attract electricity. I grabbed my sword.

Me:My turn?Cool.

She looked worn, she wasn't strong as I thought just faster and lethal. We clashed again but this time I had the advantage, my wing ripped her off as we fought sometimes she staggered.

Nara:We go to hell together.

It took me off guard, she grabbed me so fast up and suddenly we were heading for the ocean. I tried to move her but she didn't let go as she went crashing to the black ocean. She pulled both us to the pits where it was dark, I didn't even know that I could breathe underwater until now. She let go attacking, we fought because I wasn't about to let go at all. Something

grabbed my only wing and sent me down, I looked in horror at my wing as I went down. My body screamed in pain, Nara swam down following me.

Nara: What did you say?

Me: You are going to hell.

She gasped. She looked at the sword on her neck to the back of the neck.

Me: You should hide your source of power.

I saw the gem on the back of her when we were fighting, it cracked as she tried to move the sword. She wailed as she bled more than before, she blasted sending me further I could feel exhaustion peeking in but I wanted to get out, my body gave out and I closed my eyes.

Me: I made it.

Voice: You are safe Your Highness.

I didn't even have the energy to open my eyes and look at the person.

SASHA

Me: Umm guys we have a problem!

They came running to the kitchen.

Zihle:Woah.

Chiati: Isn't that the dead guy?

Me:I think it is him.

He was eating as he sat on the chair.

Me:Hello.

His black eyes washed over us and he looked confused.

Him:Who are you?Why are there three of you?

Chiati: There's four. Do you remember who you are?

Him:Uriel Niva.

Zihle: Unfortunately you are not anymore.

Him;I have contacted my daughter.

Me:Do you remember where you were?

Him;Tahira and her daughter were keeping me in a freezer so they can find a Phoenix to boost my powers so I can help her get Manobi.

Zihle:Does the daughter have a name?

Him: Natalia.

Me:Not surprised. So this Phoenix thing?

Him:It gives you power to defy death and undeniable powers out of this world, you can't die with the blood of a Phoenix in you.

Chiati:How were they going to get Manobi?

Him;Kill the Queen of course because the one with Phoenix strength in him cannot be defeated by anyone. They were planning to use some baby who is-wait your baby.

Me:Huh?

A knock echoed and someone walked in.

Chiati:Eehhh.

Her: Tamara.

The woman was beautiful as she ran to the elderly man and hugged him,they spoke in a language we did not understand at all.

Her:He told me everything, for that my kingdom and I are indebted to you forever. I will leave some guards to make sure that you are safe.

Me:Thanks. And Natalia?

Her:She won't make it to the next Christmas, that is for sure.

We watched as guards walked in and helped the guy walk out before Tamara thanked us again and left.

Chiati:Guys we are demons.

Zihle:I have been trying to pinch myself to scream at seeing a dead man on his feet.

Me:We are worse than our mother.

Chiati:We are killists.

Zihle:Chi what word is that?

Me:The bitch is psycho.

Chiati: Okusalayo!

✓ 70 FINALE

ALPHA LUKAS

I looked at the water but nothing. It has been two hours since they went there after something exploded turning the water clear.

Me:Vemna please don't leave me.

I was close to crying when water splashed on me,a woman came out with her in her arms.

Me: Kuve!

I grabbed her from her arms. She opened her eyes and looked at me.

Kuve: It's a girl.

Me:Huh?

She closed her eyes.

Woman:I managed to heal her so she will be fine.

Me:Thank you. Wait who are you?

Woman: Long live King Lukas.

She went back to the water as I got up with Kuvemna. Lucifer and his soldiers left as soon as Kuve and Nara went to the

water. There was a huge hole that would definitely need to be filled as soon as possible.

Nomfazwe:Thank God. Lukas I have to go somewhere.

Me:Where?

Xeres:Tahira is heading to the girls and she is ahead.

Me:What is going on?

Nomfazwe: She's going to use Sasha so Kuve can find the Phoenix.

Me:Go,I will take Kuve to my pack.

.....
..

Mom:I prayed so hard for your arrival.

She kissed my face again.

Me:Mom please.

Mom:You are my first born so I will have to care.

My body started sweating.

Me: Kuvemna.

I ran back to my room,she was on the floor coughing violently. I helped her up and sat her back on the bed.

Me:You need to rest..

She looked at me, I gasped her eyes were black and her mouth too.

Kuve: Lukas?

Me:Yes baby.

She seemed to be looking behind me,I looked at the door my mother stood there.

Me: That's my mother remember?

I touched her shoulder.

Kuve:Why are you not talking back?Are you sitting right next to me?

I came closer to her face.

Me: Kuvemna.

She did not even flinch.

Mom:She can't hear or see us.

Me:What?

Mom:You have to talk her in the link.

Me:Mna.

Kuve:Ohh you are mind linking me where are you?

Me: Right here.

I touched her hand.

Kuve:Why can't I see you?

Me:And you can't hear us. I will figure this out.

Kuve: Where are my sisters?

Me:Tahira-

Kuve:I need to go-

Me:No you can't Kuvemna.

Kuve: What was I fighting for exactly huh? For me not to ever see or hear again?Hell with this,get your hands off me. Oh God why?

I stood there watching her cry,I thought this was over.

SASHA

Xeres:Stay still.

Me:Well I have two beautiful legs,put me down this instant.

He softly put me on the couch. He came when we least expected, just said that we had to evacuate.

Xeres:Tahira is already in your house looking for you.

Me:Huh?

Xeres;Yes and I will not let anything happen to you.

Me:Thank you.

Xeres:My little brother loved you so I have to make sure that you are safe.

I looked at him with my eyes wide open.

Xeres:You are more beautiful when you smile Sasha.

I blushed,oh hell naw. Someone coughed.

Zihle:Just dry throat.

Xeres:You are all safe here.

Chiati:With our beautiful smiles right?

He chuckled before walking out.

Zihle:He got me swooning yet he was talking to you not me.

Me:You crazy bitches.

Chiati:If you feel something, don't beat around the bushes and get him bitch.

Me:What?

Zihle:He is amazing check.

Me:I know but how come we know nothing about the war?

Chiati:He went that way so do find out.

Me:Help me up.

I walked to what I assumed was the office

Advertisement

there was a guy who was sitting on the opposite Xeres. They both turned.

Me:I will come back some other time.

Guy:No my lady go ahead confess the sudden love you feel for my father's apprentice.

Voice:Faye you don't have to do that.

I turned to see another guy with lime eyes standing next to the window.

Guy: Come on T.

T:Tell her how Xeres is also in love.

Guy:Xeres loves you too.

T:Like is the better word brother.

Guy: Says the guy who says that he's going to love his other half.

T:Fuck you.

Xeres:Geez you are so childish. Shasha this Fate-

My breathing accelerated.

Guy:She heard scary stories about me, I promise it's not me it's him.

Xeres:That would be Time his brother.

Me: Uh-huh.

I was freaked out.

T: Don't pass out young lady,I would hate going back to time to make sure that you don't meet us.

Me:I wa-nt I - Kuvemna.

Xeres:She won, just recovering.

T:No need to lie to the girl.

Guy:Time no.

T: Kuvemna faced what you call a living fossil, touched it one way she's bound to lose certain senses or die. Since she is meant to be Queen she didn't die, instead she can't see or hear.

Me:What?

T:She has a decision to make, live forever or stay blind and deaf.

Xeres;She has to find that Phoenix if she wants to heal.

Guy: She's going to pass out. She is pregnant for heaven's sake.

T:She will faint with the truth.

Xeres helped me to the chair as my head swayed, darkness covering my eyes.

NOMFAZWE

War. You win and expect everything to go smoothly after that instead they go far worse.

Him:I don't know what to say to her.

Me:I know that this is hard but Phoenix is just not the answer.

Him:What do we do?She refuses to do anything.

Me:The Phoenix could kill her baby.

Him: I'd rather have my mate back than a baby I barely know. I am choosing her I don't care what it costs .

Me:How is she suppose to find it?She can't see anything.

Him:We find a way.

Me:Only she can do that not us.

Him:Then I will tell her.

Me:I know that I don't want my baby staying like this but the Phoenix blood will make her stronger right,more enemies will hunt her. Why do you think the past Manobias lived that long?For example your grandmother.

Him:I am not following.

Me:She drank the blood of a Manobia that is why she's still alive and that is why I am still alive.

Him: It's a good thing then.

Me:Trust me it's not,do you know the first world war with Nara?

Him:I don't know mu-wait it was you?They said that a woman killed both armies.

Me: Phoenix blood makes you stronger,if you go to war after trust me none of us will come back.

Him:I will take that risk with my matter, I'd rather face the consequences.

I wanted to tell him that when angry you might kill an innocent person just like I did. No one will be safe but I will let him do what he wants.

✓ 71 FINALE

KUVEMNA

So much for closing my eyes the last time all along I wasn't going to see anything anymore. I could feel their worry, I could feel the pain somehow clearly my body is adjusting to the fact that I can't hear nor see them.

Lukas:I have been listening to my heart when it comes to you. Now you tell me what you want to do.

Me:I want to find the Manobia Phoenix tell me what I should do to find it.

Lukas:Are you sure? Your mother ex-

Me:I know what will happen if I could let myself get that power,I want to see my baby I want to hear you. I could be putting my baby in danger doing this,the ancestors have been selfish from the beginning. Singling me out of my sisters only to put me in misery, they should have blessed me for fighting Nara yet they do this to me.

Lukas:I know that but a lot is at stake here if you do this.

Voice:Or simple heal yourself.

Me: Huh?

A hand feeling so cold touched my face.

Lukas:What are you doing?

Voice:She wants to defy me by using Phoenix so I might as well as hand it to her.

Me:The Phoenix?

Voice:Power to live and don't die.

Me:Death.

My face felt numb,my whole body trembled I coughed but it was dry. I could feel the heaving coming as I struggled to breath.

Death:Stay where you are if you don't want any mistake.

Slowly pushed me down to the bed.

Lukas:Her eyes are bleeding!

Death:Good, sleep for a moment and you will wake up in an hour.

NATALIA

Her:I told you not to take those quads lightly.

Me:Besides Sasha hating me they were fine.

Her:Oh really?You do know that they are the ones who broke in your house and stole Niva.

Me:The same man that you said was dead.

Her:I didn't have to tell you everything.

Me:,You had me living with a man that could have gotten me killed.

Her:It was best that you didn't know that.

Me:Look at that we are being hunted.

Her:What is your point?

Me:Wha-

Voice:Hello Natalia.

I put the fork back to the table and turned around.

Her:Thalande.

Me:Huh?Him?

Him:Right here. Tahira good to see you alive.

Her:Too bad your queen isn't.

Him: Don't news travel fast?Kuve is very much alive and kicking and looking for the both of you.

Me:I suppose you are here to collect us?

I watched as people walked out of the restaurant..

Her: He is here.

Me:Who?

A man in a suit walked in,

Advertisement

his eyes stood out there most they were lime.

Her:Time.

Me:What?

Time:Your time is expired for.

Her:On what grounds?

Time:It would be great if you don't question me, I hate killing women. Do you have any last words?

Me:Wait my baby..

Him:He is dead.

Me:What?

Him:Tamara is responsible, should have thought about him before kidnapping a Uriel.

Me:He can't be Samthanda a-

Him: Thalande Samthanda to you Natalia. Time please make sure that they are wiped from existence.

Time:As you wish.

I was about to get up but something tightened around me, I tried to scream but only a whimper came out..

Me:Sa-Thalande please don't let my baby die..

Him:You put him in that position. Rest in peace Natalia.

Her:I will wake up after.

Time:I am Time sweetness I will be killing you.

Her face went white.

ALPHA LUKAS

Me:Why?

Him:Why what?

Me:Why would you help when she was suppose to be your mate?

Him:I was human and in love once before becoming an Immortal..

Me:What happened?

Him:We were in a car accident,she died along with our child and I was in coma for two months. I woke up to realise that I was all alone,no wife no child at all. That's when I was made an Immortal Death. Yes I had hoped that Kuvemna would choose me but the heart wanted what it wants and that was you not me. This is a gift for her, I want her to have a chance with her daughter and you,I am Death yes but I know that you two deserve to live forever.

Me: Thank you Damon.

Him:Send my love to her.

Me:You will not stay and wait for her to wake up?

Him:No I won't.

Me:Thank you again Damon.

He nodded before walking out leaving me still stunned. Kuve yawned and her eyes fluttered open, I just stared not wanting to scare her.

Kuve:Hi handsome man can I help you?

Me:Oh this one just wakes up and ask me that.

Kuve: It's my first time seeing such edible man. Oh my you blushing.

Me:Death sends-

Kuve:I heard everything, he surprised me you know. He has given me eternity and I will forever be grateful.

Me:Come here.

Kuve:Nah let me slee-what are you doing?

Me:I am sleeping with you duhh.

Kuve:I don't want you out here.

Me:Good for you.

Kuve:Get off.

Me: It's my bed in case you forgot.

✓ 72 FINALE

NOMFAZWE[THREE MONTHS LATER]

Zihle:Did she have to go to to labour on the eighth month?

Chiati:Why can't we be there with her?

Kuve:Xeres is there.

Chiati: Sooner we will be find out that they are getting married.

Zihle: Excuse you. Last time I checked-

Kuve:Good people everyone is getting married,Zihle you are marrying Mida,Chi marrying Samthanda and wait a minute you Chi and Sasha are going to be Mrs Gates. What?You guys are marrying brothers omg!

Chiati:Is that what you wanted to say?

Zihle:Dude I am getting married tomorrow and we are standing in a labour ward because Shasha decided to give birth early.

Kuve:How do I feel? It's me and Lukas's crowning and I am not there.

Me:Do you guys ever stop complaining?

Them: It's a free country Ma.

Three months feel so long,Covani gave us fairies to fix everything and in a month Manobi was back on its feet. Kuve and Lukas tied the knot,Zihle engaged,as well Chiati. Kuve was being crowned but she had to miss it since Sasha reached labour.

Voice:Here.

I got up and walked towards Xeres.

Chiati;She is so pretty.

Me:My granddaughter..

I took her from his arms as she laid peacefully.

Me:Does she have a name yet?

Xeres:Her mother said it's Akhumzi Samkelisiwe Gates.

Zihle:She used Dad's name and Sam's.

Kuve: Can I?By the power invested in me, Queen Kuvemna of Manobi I give you the power of a seer redeemer,may you outplay your nemesis.

Sasha:Kuve.

Kuve:I know that you are scared that she might die just like Sam but now she will know when death is coming her way.

Me:I am so proud of you guys.

Sasha: Thank you.

Chiati: So when are you two getting married?

Me: Chiati!

Zihle: Seriously when?

Xeres: I am hoping sooner than you think.

Kuve: Got to go back to my crowning Shasha.

Sasha: Bye honey.

KUVEMNA

Me: Queen Kuvemna. Sounds about right.

Maid: My Lady we are done.

I looked at the dress

Advertisement

it was black and silver, silky slim skirt that dropped the floor with Belgium lace swirling around the hem. Satin buttons adorned the back all the way down. Crown on top of my braids.

Me: This is beautiful thank you.

I walked out down the stairs using the sceptre to balance. Lukas sat on his throne waiting for me to arrive. Everyone seem to

stare and murmuring as they bowed down. He looked up at me and got up. His mouth hung as I approached, he got up and approached so fast. He took me by surprise and wrapped his hands around my waist, he took the sceptre and threw it on the ground.

Me: My sceptre you crazy King.

Lukas: I am your sceptre. I missed you.

Me: I haven't been gone for even a day.

Lukas; The ladies thought I was single.

Me: I missed you too.

Lukas: Is the baby okay?

Me; Akhumzi Samkelisiwe.

Lukas: I bet she is pretty.

Me: I granted her a power of a seer.

Lukas: Wow you just won brownie points for being the best aunty in the world.

Me: So what did I miss?

Lukas: We crowned you while you weren't around.

Me: Talk about having no patience you crazy man.

Lukas: I love you..

Me:I love you too.

Lukas: Happily ever after?

Me:Of course.

NARA

Me: Finish up.

Him:How you need a century to get back up again?

The tree branches held in the water, I could only feel my left hand,my whole lower body had no nerves.

Me:I know someone who is going to take me to the Phoenix and get me it.

Him:The Queen?

Me:A certain prince that was suppose to be dead.

Him:I am not sure where you are heading with this.

Me: Prince Christan.

Him;Alpha Lukas's father?

Me:Yes that is him.

Him: Isn't he dead? Kaninda's father killed him right?

Me:Oh my you are do take Nomfazwe for granted,she healed him and he is a hybrid.

Him: Hybrid?

Me:The real last Manobia before Kuvemna,Tahira support Christopher into killing his brother because she knew what he was.

Him;In short words Christan is a Manobia and alive?

Me:Oh yes and you are going to help me get him.

Him:Do you know where he is?

Me:Ohh don't worry Nomfazwe will lead us to him.

Him:Mother do you think you can face Kuvemna again?

Me:I did face her once and she gets strength from her family.

Him:This could take fifty years.

Me:Oh Kuvemna is going to live forever,she will be waiting for me. This time I start with the family.

✓ 73 EPILOGUE

AKHUMZI SAMKELISIWE GATES

Being a redeemer can be tiring considering that I am leading the army, I get visions before anything happens and successfully win every war. I heard that some armies have sent spies to find out what exactly did I have well only family knew what I had. Well it's the best gift I got from Aunty Kuve just don't tell my mother that.

Voice: Don't tell me that you are back in your zone.

Me: Look at you.

Mikhulu: Don't patronize me Siwe.

Me: What did I do now?

Mikhulu: Your mother thinks I should be here watching how you live your miserable day.

Me: Oh come on Mikhulu.

Mikhulu: You are not the one having to face an obnoxious jaguar as a mate.

Me: Good gracious you have a mate?

Mikhulu: It's some weirdo your Aunt Queen Ziphezihle thinks is a total gentleman. My mother thinks he is a perfect match.

Voice; Be a little dramatic will you.

Me; So I guess you guys are joining me.

Charity; Well what choice do we have?

Mikhulu: What did you do?

Charity: Well Mikhulu this time I did nothing wrong as usual.

Lwandle: Yeah right burning a flat was a glitch.

Charity: Don't be so bizarre son of Chi Chang and ' I am the owner of the heart of the world'.

We laughed.

Mikhulu: You did burn the house Charity didn't you?

Me: Of course.

Charity; Me? Such an innocent and kind person burn a house? Don't be outrageous I just wanted to see if my own petrol bomb could work. I am a mother!

Mikhulu: Oh God!

Yep my cousins were psychopaths, Charity was the mastermind and being Queen Kuvemna's daughter didn't help she broke a lot of things doing experiments. Mikhulu was just pure drama,

don't know about Aunt Zihle being that dramatic, then me of course well I beat boys not forgetting the only boy Lwandle,, Aunt Chiati's son. He was calm and collected. Charity was mated, Lwandle too and I was still single, well men find it creepy that I seem to know a lot. As for Mikhulu she thinks she doesn't want a mate.

Me: Hey Lwandle how is the little Thalande?

Lwandle: Well Olerato (whom you know as Thulisile from Fated Love) is growing pretty well, such a little bit cute angel too a-

Charity: We have a problem!! Get cover!

I was distracted to have a vision, I jumped to the long grass as an arrow zapped past my face.

Me: Hunters how did they get this far?

Charity: I don't know but they mean business.

Lwandle: We have to mo-Charity!

One thing about the crown princess of Manobi she does what she wants and most of the time it gets us out of trouble.

Mikhulu: I thought that she was pregnant?

Me: There's a lot we don't understand about Charity.

Lwandle: She's no longer a jaguar.

Me: What?

Lwandle:Our cousin took an Alpha's bite so she could be werewolf just like her mate Jauner.

Mikhulu:So King Rossetti supported such nonsense?She is the crown princess.

Lwandle:Not anymore Khulu.

Me:How did I miss this ?

Lwandle: That's why she burnt the house, Queen Kuvemna told her that Manobi will not be ruled by a traitor.

Mikhulu: It's funny how we are gossiping while there's arrows flying over our heads.

Me:Let someone worry about us. Lwandle I am listening.

Lwandle:I don't know what went wrong with Charity

Advertisement

Aunt Kuve wants her to give birth here and leave the children behind.

Mikhulu::What?

Lwandle:She is pregnant with her other mate's twins.

Me:Aunt Kuve kicking her own daughter out, impossible.

Lwandle:Not when she told Alpha Jauner that her other mate raped her.

Me:What?She did what?

I was stunned,yes when she got a mate she completely turned to a werewolf overnight, ignorant, careless and you and always out of line. I just didn't take it that se-

A scream echoed and we were on our feet running to the castle..

Me:What?

Lwandle:Ma!

Aunt Chiati continued screaming while holding a small blanket.

Mikhulu: Where is Olerato(whom you know as Thulisile from Fated Love)?

Mom:They took her,the hunters took her.

Oh God!

.....
.....

Six hours that is how long we have spent looking for Olerato. I was exhausted as I continued walking,I sat under a tree for a quick rest something told me not to. I closed my eyes for a second but a vision knocked the breath out of me. I gasped and grabbed my sword. It didn't take that as long before something knocked me off my feet sent me flying but I landed swiftly.

Voice:A redeemer now I understand why you are the commander just like your daddy.

Me:Who are you?

Voice: Someone who wants a loud clear message sent to your precious family.

A shadow came from behind the tree,he pulled his hoodie off. Time froze as we looked like at each other.

Us::Mine.

He shook his head and stepped closer,I gasped when I felt a sharp pain pierce my stomach. I looked at the knife and stumbled backwards.

Him::Do tell Mommy that your mate is the child of the woman she destroyed.

Me:Huh?

Him:And tell the Queen,Nara is on her way and this time we start small.

Me;Who are the you?We are mates.

Him; Austin Lako son of Thabiso and Camilla Lako.

He turned and stopped.

Him:Stop acting like you can't take the damn knife fro-

I threw it and landed on his neck,his muscles twisted pulling it out.

Me:The fuck?

Him:In case you forget my mother was a witch.

He disappeared in the darkness,if he was my mate then clearly the moon goddess or Fate lost their glasses. Who did my mother destroy?Nara?I thought that she was dead and not coming.

.....**The END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.
